

Polynomial Time Corresponds to Solutions of Polynomial Ordinary Differential Equations of Polynomial Length

OLIVIER BOURNEZ, Ecole Polytechnique, LIX

DANIEL S. GRAÇA, Universidade do Algarve and Instituto de Telecomunicações

AMAURY POULY, Ecole Polytechnique, LIX and Department of Computer Science, University of Oxford

The outcomes of this article are twofold.

Implicit complexity. We provide an implicit characterization of polynomial time computation in terms of ordinary differential equations: we characterize the class P of languages computable in polynomial time in terms of differential equations with polynomial right-hand side. This result gives a purely continuous elegant and simple characterization of P. We believe it is **the first time complexity classes are characterized using only ordinary differential equations**. Our characterization extends to functions computable in polynomial time over the reals in the sense of Computable Analysis.

Our results may provide a new perspective on classical complexity, by giving a way to define complexity classes, like P, in a very simple way, without any reference to a notion of (discrete) machine. This may also provide ways to state classical questions about computational complexity via ordinary differential equations.

Continuous-Time Models of Computation. Our results can also be interpreted in terms of analog computers or analog models of computation: As a side effect, we get that **the 1941 General Purpose Analog Computer (GPAC) of Claude Shannon is provably equivalent to Turing machines both in terms of computability and complexity, a fact that has never been established before**. This result provides arguments in favour of a generalised form of the Church-Turing Hypothesis, which states that any physically realistic (macroscopic) computer is equivalent to Turing machines both in terms of computability and complexity.

CCS Concepts: • **Mathematics of computing** → **Ordinary differential equations**; • **Theory of computation** → **Complexity classes**; • **Computing methodologies** → **Continuous simulation**; **Continuous models**; • **Computer systems organization** → **Analog computers**;

Additional Key Words and Phrases: Analog models of computation, continuous-time models of computation, computable analysis, implicit complexity, computational complexity, ordinary differential equations

ACM Reference format:

Olivier Bournez, Daniel S. Graça, and Amaury Pouly. 2017. Polynomial Time Corresponds to Solutions of Polynomial Ordinary Differential Equations of Polynomial Length. *J. ACM* 64, 6, Article 38 (October 2017), 76 pages.

<https://doi.org/10.1145/3127496>

Daniel Graça was partially supported by *Fundação para a Ciência e a Tecnologia* and EU FEDER POCTI/POCI via SQIG - Instituto de Telecomunicações through the FCT project UID/EEA/50008/2013. Olivier Bournez and Amaury Pouly were partially supported by *DGA Project CALCULS* and *French National Research Agency (ANR) Project ANR-15-CE040-0016-01 RACAF*. This project has received funding from the *European Unions Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme under the Marie Skłodowska-Curie grant agreement No 731143*.

Authors' addresses: O. Bournez, D. S. Graça, and A. Pouly, bournez@lix.polytechnique.fr, dgraca@ualg.pt, pamaury@mpi-sws.org.

Permission to make digital or hard copies of all or part of this work for personal or classroom use is granted without fee provided that copies are not made or distributed for profit or commercial advantage and that copies bear this notice and the full citation on the first page. Copyrights for components of this work owned by others than ACM must be honored. Abstracting with credit is permitted. To copy otherwise, or republish, to post on servers or to redistribute to lists, requires prior specific permission and/or a fee. Request permissions from permissions@acm.org.

© 2017 ACM 0004-5411/2017/10-ART38 \$15.00

<https://doi.org/10.1145/3127496>

1 INTRODUCTION

The current article is a journal extended version of our article presented at the 43rd International Colloquium on Automata, Languages and Programming (ICALP'16) (Track B best paper award).

The outcomes of this article are twofold, and concern *a priori* not closely related topics.

1.1 Implicit Complexity

Since the introduction of the P and NP complexity classes, much work has been done to build a well-developed complexity theory based on Turing Machines. In particular, classical computational complexity theory is based on limiting resources used by Turing machines, such as time and space. Another approach is implicit computational complexity. The term “implicit” in this context can be understood in various ways, but a common point of these characterizations is that they provide (Turing or equivalent) machine-independent alternative definitions of classical complexity.

Implicit complexity theory has gained enormous interest in the past decade. This has led to many alternative characterizations of complexity classes using recursive functions, function algebras, rewriting systems, neural networks, lambda calculus, and so on.

However, most of—if not all—these models or characterizations are essentially discrete: in particular, they are based on underlying discrete-time models working on objects that are essentially discrete, such as words, terms, and so on.

Models of computation working on a continuous space have also been considered: they include Blum Shub Smale machines [4], Computable Analysis [42], and quantum computers [20] that usually feature discrete-time and continuous-space. Machine-independent characterizations of the corresponding complexity classes have also been devised: see, for example, References [10, 26]. However, the resulting characterizations are still essentially discrete, since time is still considered to be discrete.

In this article, we provide a purely analog machine-independent characterization of the class P. Our characterization relies only on a simple and natural class of ordinary differential equations: P is characterized using ordinary differential equations (ODEs) with polynomial right-hand side. This shows, first, that (classical) complexity theory can be presented in terms of ordinary differential equations problems. This opens the way to state classical questions, such as P versus NP, as questions about ordinary differential equations, assuming one can also express NP this way.

1.2 Analog Computers

Our results can also be interpreted in the context of analog models of computation and actually originate as a side effect of an attempt to understand the power of continuous-time analog models relative to classical models of computation. Refer to Reference [41] for a very instructive historical account of the history of Analog computers. See also References [7, 31] for further discussions.

Indeed, in 1941, Claude Shannon introduced in Reference [40] the General Purpose Analog Computer (GPAC) model as a model for the Differential Analyzer [14], a mechanical programmable machine, on which he worked as an operator. The GPAC model was later refined in References [25, 37]. Originally, it was presented as a model based on circuits (see Figure 1), where several units performing basic operations (e.g., sums, integration) are interconnected (see Figure 2).

However, Shannon himself realized that functions computed by a GPAC are nothing more than solutions of a special class of polynomial differential equations. In particular, it can be shown that a function is computed by a GPAC if and only if it is a (component of the) solution of a system of ordinary differential equations (ODEs) with polynomial right-hand side [25, 40]. In this article, we consider the refined version presented in Reference [25].

We note that the original notion of computation in the model of the GPAC presented in References [25, 40] is known not to be equivalent to Turing machine-based models, like Computable

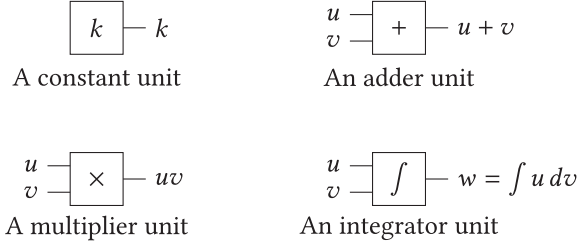


Fig. 1. Circuit presentation of the GPAC: a circuit built from basic units.

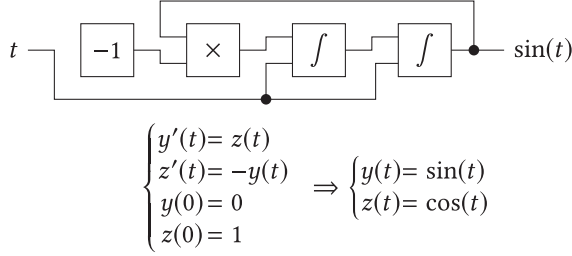


Fig. 2. Example of GPAC circuit: computing sine and cosine with two variables.

Analysis. However, the original GPAC model only allows for functions in one continuous variable and in real time: at time t the output is $f(t)$, which is different from the notion used by Turing machines. This prevents the original GPAC model from computing functions on several variables and from computing functions like the Gamma function Γ . Moreover, the model from Reference [40] only considers differential equations that are assumed to have unique solutions, while, in general, it is not trivial to know when a differential equation has a unique solution or not (this problem was solved in Reference [25]).

In Reference [22], a new notion of computation for the GPAC, which uses “converging computations” as done by Turing machines, was introduced and it was shown in References [8, 9] that using this new notion of computation, the GPAC and Computable Analysis are two equivalent models of computation, at the computability level.

Our article extends this latter result and proves that the GPAC and Computable Analysis are two equivalent models of computation, both in terms of computability and complexity. As a consequence of this work, we also provide a robust way to measure time in the GPAC, or more generally in computations performed by ordinary differential equations: essentially by considering the length of the solution curve.

2 RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

2.1 Our Results

The first main result of this article shows that the class P can be characterized using ODEs. In particular, this result uses the following class of differential equations:

$$y(0) = y_0 \quad y'(t) = p(y(t)), \quad (1)$$

where p is a vector of polynomials and $y : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ for some interval $I \subset \mathbb{R}$. Such systems are sometimes called PIVP, for polynomial initial value problems [24]. Observe that, as opposed to the differential algebraic equations describing a GPAC, as used in Reference [40], there is always a

unique solution to the PIVP (the approach used in Reference [25]), which is analytic, defined on a maximum domain I containing 0, which we refer to as “the solution.”

To state complexity results via ODEs, we need to introduce some kind of complexity measure for ODEs and, more concretely, for PIVPs. This is a non-trivial task, since, contrary to discrete models of computation, continuous models of computation (not only the GPAC, but many others) usually exhibit the so-called “Zeno phenomena,” where time can be arbitrarily contracted in a continuous system, thus allowing an arbitrary speed-up of the computation, if we take the naive approach of using the time variable of the ODE as a measure of “time complexity” (see Section 2.3 for more details).

Our crucial and key idea to solve this problem is that, when using PIVPs (in principle this idea can also be used for others continuous models of computation) to compute a function f , the cost should be measured as a function of the length of the solution curve of the PIVP computing the function f . We recall that the length of a curve $y \in C^1(I, \mathbb{R}^n)$ defined over some interval $I = [a, b]$ is given by $\text{len}_y(a, b) = \int_I \|y'(t)\| dt$, where $\|y\|$ refers to the infinity norm of y .

Since a language is made up of words, we need to discuss how to represent (encode) a word into a real number to decide a language with a PIVP. We fix a finite alphabet $\Gamma = \{0, \dots, k-2\}$ and define the encoding¹ $\psi(w) = (\sum_{i=1}^{|w|} w_i k^{-i}, |w|)$ for a word $w = w_1 w_2 \dots w_{|w|}$. We also take $\mathbb{R}_+ = [0, +\infty[$.

Definition 2.1 (Discrete Recognizability). A language $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \Gamma^*$ is called *poly-length-analog-recognizable* if there exists a vector q of bivariate polynomials and a vector p of polynomials with d variables, both with coefficients in \mathbb{Q} , and a polynomial $\Pi : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$, such that for all $w \in \Gamma^*$, there is a (unique) $y : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ such that for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$:

- $y(0) = q(\psi(w))$ and $y'(t) = p(y(t))$ ► y satisfies a differential equation
- if $|y_1(t)| \geq 1$ then $|y_1(u)| \geq 1$ for all $u \geq t$ ► decision is stable
- if $w \in \mathcal{L}$ (respectively, $w \notin \mathcal{L}$) and $\text{len}_y(0, t) \geq \Pi(|w|)$ then $y_1(t) \geq 1$ (respectively, ≤ -1) ► decision
- $\text{len}_y(0, t) \geq t$ ► technical condition²

Intuitively (see Figure 3), this definition says that a language is poly-length-analog-recognizable if there is a PIVP such that, if the initial condition is set to be (the encoding of) some word $w \in \Gamma^*$, then by using a *polynomial length* portion of the curve, we are able to tell if this word should be accepted or rejected, by watching to which region of the space the trajectory goes: the value of y_1 determines if the word has been accepted or not, or if the computation is still in progress. See Figure 3 for a graphical representation of Definition 2.1.

THEOREM 2.2 (A CHARACTERIZATION OF P). *A decision problem (language) \mathcal{L} belongs to the class P if and only if it is poly-length-analog-recognizable.*

A slightly more precise version of this statement is given at the end of the article, in Theorem 7.2. A characterization of the class FP of polynomial-time computable functions is also given in Theorem 6.3.

Concerning the second main result of this article, we assume the reader is familiar with the notion of a polynomial-time computable function $f : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ (see References [29, 42] for an introduction to Computable Analysis). We denote by \mathbb{R}_P the set of polynomial-time computable

¹Other encodings may be used, however, two crucial properties are necessary: (i) $\psi(w)$ must provide a way to recover the length of the word, (ii) $\|\psi(w)\| \approx \text{poly}(|w|)$ in other words, the norm of the encoding is roughly the length of the word. For technical reasons, we need to encode the number in basis one more than the number of symbols.

²This could be replaced by only assuming that we have somewhere the additional ordinary differential equation $y'_0 = 1$.

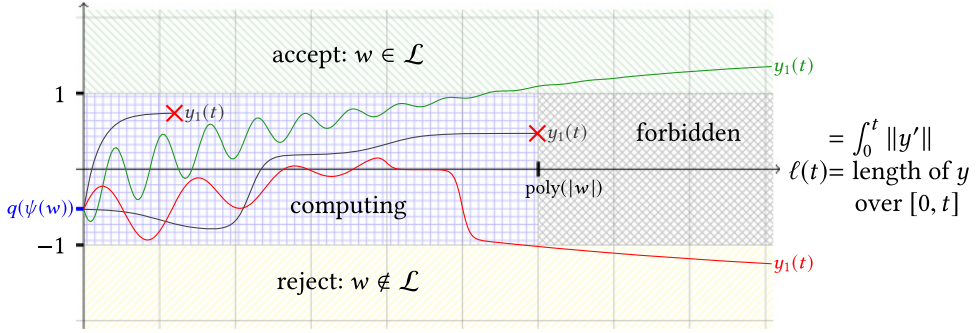


Fig. 3. Graphical representation of poly-length-analog-recognizability (Definition 2.1). The green trajectory represents an accepting computation, the red a rejecting one, and the gray are invalid computations. An invalid computation is a trajectory that is too slow (or converges) (thus violating the technical condition), or that does not accept/reject in polynomial length. Note that we only represent the first component of the solution, the other components can have arbitrary behaviors.

reals. For any vector y , $y_{i..j}$ refers to the vector $(y_i, y_{i+1}, \dots, y_j)$. For any sets X and Z , $f : X \rightarrow Z$ refers to any function $f : Y \rightarrow Z$ where $Y \subseteq X$ and $\text{dom } f$ refers to the domain of definition of f .

Our second main result is an analog characterization of polynomial-time computable real functions. More precisely, we show that the class of poly-length-computable functions (defined below), when restricted to domains of the form $[a, b]$, is the same as the class of polynomial-time computable real functions of Computable Analysis over $[a, b]$, sometimes denoted by $P_{C[a,b]}$, as defined in Reference [29]. It is well-known that all computable functions (in the Computable Analysis setting) are continuous. Similarly, all poly-length-computable functions (and more generally GPAC-computable functions) are continuous (see Theorem 4.6).

Definition 2.3 (Poly-Length-Computable Functions). We say that $f : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ is poly-length-computable if and only if there exists a vector p of polynomials with $d \geq m$ variables and a vector q of polynomials with n variables, both with coefficients in \mathbb{Q} , and a bivariate polynomial Π such that for any $x \in \text{dom } f$, there exists (a unique) $y : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ satisfying for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$:

- $y(0) = q(x)$ and $y'(t) = p(y(t))$ ► y satisfies a PIVP
- $\forall \mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$, if $\text{len}_y(0, t) \geq \Pi(\|x\|, \mu)$ then $\|y_{1..m}(t) - f(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$ ► $y_{1..m}$ converges to $f(x)$
- $\text{len}_y(0, t) \geq t$ ► technical condition: the length grows at least linearly with time^{3,4}

Intuitively, a function f is poly-length-computable if there is a PIVP that approximates f with a polynomial length to reach a given level of approximation. See Figure 4 for a graphical representation of Definition 2.3 and Section 3.2 for more background on analog computable functions.

THEOREM 2.4 (EQUIVALENCE WITH COMPUTABLE ANALYSIS). For any $a, b \in \mathbb{R}_P$ and $f \in C^0([a, b], \mathbb{R})$, f is polynomial-time computable if and only if it is poly-length-computable.

³This is a technical condition required for the proof. This can be weakened, for example, to $\|y'(t)\| = \|p(y(t))\| \geq \frac{1}{\text{poly}(t)}$. The technical issue is that if the speed of the system becomes extremely small, it might take an exponential time to reach a polynomial length, and we want to avoid such “unnatural” cases. This is satisfied by all examples of computations we know [41]. It also avoids pathological cases where the system would “stop” (i.e., converge) before accepting/rejecting, as depicted in Figure 3.

⁴This could also be replaced by only assuming that we have somewhere the additional ordinary differential equation $y'_0 = 1$.

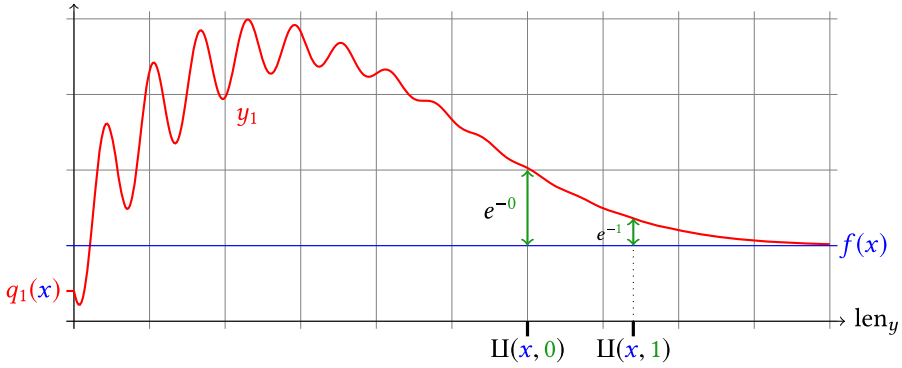


Fig. 4. Poly-length-computability: on input x , starting from initial condition $q(x)$, the PIVP $y' = p(y)$ ensures that $y_1(t)$ gives $f(x)$ with accuracy better than $e^{-\mu}$ as soon as the length of y (from 0 to t) is greater than $\Pi(\|x\|, \mu)$. Note that we did not plot the other variables y_2, \dots, y_d and the horizontal axis measures the length of y (instead of the time t).

A slightly more precise version of this statement is given at the end of the article, in Theorem 8.11.

2.2 Applications to Computational Complexity

We believe these characterizations to open a new perspective on classical complexity, as we indeed provide a natural definition (through previous definitions) of P for decision problems and of polynomial time for functions over the reals using analysis only, that is, ordinary differential equations and polynomials, no need to talk about any (discrete) machinery like Turing machines. This may open ways to characterize other complexity classes like NP or PSPACE. In the current settings of course NP can be viewed as an existential quantification over our definition, but we are obviously talking about “natural” characterizations, not involving unnatural quantifiers (e.g., a concept of analysis like ordinary differential inclusions).

As a side effect, we also establish that solving ordinary differential equations with polynomial right-hand side leads to P-complete problems, when the length of the solution curve is taken into account. In an less formal way, this is stating that ordinary differential equations can be solved by following the solution curve (as most numerical analysis method do), but that for general (and even right-hand side polynomial) ODEs, no better method can work. Note that our results only deal with ODEs with a polynomial right-hand side and that we do not know what happens for ODEs with analytic right-hand sides over unbounded domains. There are some results (see, e.g., Reference [33]) that show that ODEs with analytic right-hand sides can be computed locally in polynomial time. However, these results do not apply to our setting, since we need to compute the solution of ODEs over arbitrary large domains and not only locally.

2.3 Applications to Continuous-time Analog Models

PIVPs are known to correspond to functions that can be generated by the GPAC of Claude Shannon [40], which is itself a model of the analog computers (differential analyzers) in use in the first half of the XXth century [14].

As we have mentioned previously, defining a robust (time) complexity notion for continuous time systems was a well known open problem [7] with no generic solution provided to this day. In short, the difficulty is that the naive idea of using the time variable of the ODE as a measure of

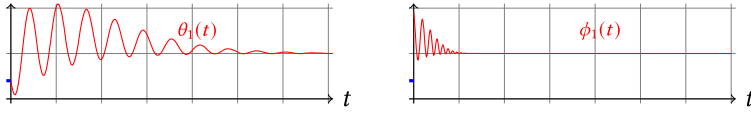


Fig. 5. A continuous system before and after an exponential speed-up.

“time complexity” is problematic, since time can be arbitrarily contracted in a continuous system due to the “Zeno phenomena.” For example, consider a continuous system defined by an ODE,

$$y' = f(y),$$

where $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and with solution $\theta : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Now consider the following system:

$$\begin{cases} y' = f(y)z \\ z' = z \end{cases},$$

with solution $\phi : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^2$. It is not difficult to see that this system re-scales the time variable and that its solution $\phi = (\phi_1, \phi_2)$ is given by $\phi_2(t) = e^t$ and $\phi_1(t) = \theta(e^t)$ (see Figure 5). Therefore, the second ODE simulates the first ODE, with an exponential acceleration. In a similar manner, it is also possible to present an ODE that has a solution with a component $\varphi_1 : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ such that $\varphi_1(t) = \phi(\tan t)$, that is, it is possible to contract the whole real line into a bounded set. Thus, any language computable by the first system (or, in general, by a continuous system) can be computed by another continuous system in time $O(1)$. This problem appears not only for PIVPs (or, equivalently, GPACs), but also for many continuous models (see, e.g., References [1, 5, 6, 15–18, 32, 38, 39]).

With that respect, we solve this open problem by stating that the “time complexity” should be measured by the length of the solution curve of the ODE. Doing so, we get a robust notion of time complexity for PIVP systems. Indeed, the length is a geometric property of the curve and is thus “invariant” by rescaling.

Using this notion of complexity, we are then able to show that functions computable by a GPAC in polynomial time are exactly the functions computable in polynomial time in the sense of Computable Analysis (see Section 2.1 or Reference [29]). It was already previously shown in References [8, 9] that functions computable by a GPAC are exactly those computable in the sense of Computable Analysis. However, this result was only pertinent for computability. Here, we show that this equivalence holds also at a computational complexity level.

Stated otherwise, analog computers (as used before the advent of the digital computer) are theoretically equivalent to (and not more powerful than) Turing machine based models, both at a computability and complexity level. Note that this is a new result, since, although digital computers are usually more powerful than analog computers at our current technological stage, it was not known what happened at a fundamental level.

This result leaves us to conjecture the following generalization of the Church-Turing thesis: any physically realistic (macroscopic) computer is equivalent to Turing machines both in terms of computability and computational complexity.

2.4 Applications to Algorithms

We believe that transferring the notion of time complexity to a simple consideration about length of curves allows for very elegant and nice proofs of polynomiality of many methods for solving both continuous and discrete problems. For example, the zero of a function f can easily be computed by considering the solution of $y' = -f(y)$ under reasonable hypotheses on f . More interestingly, this may also cover many interior-point methods or barrier methods where the problem can be transformed into the optimization of some continuous function (see, e.g., References [2, 19, 27, 30]).

2.5 Related Work

We believe that no purely continuous-time definition of P has ever been stated before. One direction of our characterization is based on a polynomial-time algorithm (in the length of the curve) to solve PIVPs over unbounded time domains, and strengthens all existing results on the complexity of solving ODEs over unbounded time domains. In the converse direction, our proof requires a way to simulate a Turing machine using PIVP systems of polynomial length, a task whose difficulty is discussed below, and still something that has never been done up to date.

Attempts to derive a complexity theory for continuous-time systems include Reference [21]. However, the theory developed there is not intended to cover generic dynamical systems but only specific systems that are related to Lyapunov theory for dynamical systems. The global minimizers of particular energy functions are supposed to give solutions of the problem. The structure of such energy functions leads to the introduction of problem classes U and NU , with the existence of complete problems for these classes.

Another attempt is Reference [3], which also focused on a very specific type of systems: dissipative flow models. The proposed theory is nice but non-generic. This theory has been used in several articles from the same authors to study a particular class of flow dynamics [2] for solving linear programming problems.

Neither of the previous two approaches is intended to cover generic ODEs, and none of them is able to relate the obtained classes to classical classes from computational complexity.

To the best of our knowledge, the most up-to-date surveys about continuous time computation are References [7, 31].

Relating computational complexity problems (such as the P versus NP question) to problems of analysis has already been the motivation of other articles. In particular, Flix Costa and Jerzy Mycka have a series of work (see, e.g., Reference [34]) relating the P versus NP question to questions in the context of real and complex analysis. Their approach is very different: they do so at the price of introducing a whole hierarchy of functions and operators over functions. In particular, they can use multiple times an operator that solves ordinary differential equations before defining an element of $DAnalog$ and $NAnalog$ (the counterparts of P and NP introduced in their article), while in our case we do not need the multiple application of this kind of operator: we only need to use *one* application of such an operator (i.e., we only need to solve one ordinary differential equations with polynomial right-hand side).

It is true that one can sometimes convert the multiple use of operators solving ordinary differential equations into a single application [25], but this happens only in very specific cases, which do not seem to include the classes $DAnalog$ and $NAnalog$. In particular, the application of nested continuous recursion (i.e., nested use of solving ordinary differential equations) may be needed using their constructions, whereas we define P using only a simple notion of acceptance and only *one* system of ordinary differential equations.

We also mention that Friedman and Ko (see Reference [29]) proved that polynomial time computable functions are closed under maximization and integration if and only if some open problems of computational complexity (like $P = NP$ for the maximization case) hold. The complexity of solving Lipschitz continuous ordinary differential equations has been proved to be polynomial-space complete by Kawamura [28].

This article contains mainly original contributions. We, however, make references to results established in:

- (1) Reference [11], under revision for publication in *Information and Computation*, devoted to properties of generable functions.
- (2) Reference [13], published in *Journal of Complexity*, devoted to the proof of Proposition 3.8.

- (3) Reference [36], published in *Theoretical Computer Science*, devoted to providing a polynomial time complexity algorithm for solving polynomially bounded polynomial ordinary differential equations.

None of these articles establishes relations between polynomial-length-analog-computable-functions and classical computability/complexity. This is precisely the objective of the current article.

2.6 Organization of the Remainder of the Article

In Section 3, we introduce generable functions and computable functions. Generable functions are functions computable by PIVPs (GPACs) in the classical sense of Reference [40]. They will be a crucial tool used in the article to simplify the construction of polynomial differential equations. Computable functions were introduced in Reference [13]. This section does not contain any new original result, but only recalls already known results about these classes of functions.

Section 4 establishes some original preliminary results needed in the rest of the article: First, we relate generable functions to computable functions under some basic conditions about their domain. Then, we show that the class of computable functions is closed under arithmetic operations and composition. We then provide several growth and continuity properties. We then prove that absolute value, min, max, and some rounding functions, norm, and bump function are computable.

In Section 5, we show how to efficiently encode the step function of Turing machines using a computable function.

In Section 6, we provide a characterization of FP. To obtain this characterization, the idea is basically to iterate the functions of the previous section using ordinary differential equations in one direction, and to use a numerical method for solving polynomial ordinary differential equations in the reverse direction.

In Section 7, we provide a characterization of P.

In Section 8, we provide a characterization of polynomial time computable functions over the real in the sense of Computable Analysis.

On purpose, to help readability of the main arguments of the proof, we postpone the most technical proofs to Section 9. This latter section is devoted to proofs of some of the results used to establish previous characterizations.

Up to Section 9, we allow coefficients that maybe possibly non-rational numbers. In Section 10, we prove that all non-rational coefficients can be eliminated. This proves our main results stated using only rational coefficients.

A list of notations used in this article as well as in the above mentioned related articles can be found in Appendix 10.2.

3 GENERABLE AND COMPUTABLE FUNCTIONS

In this section, we define the main classes of functions considered in this article and state some of their properties. Results and definitions from this section have already been obtained in other articles: They are taken from References [11, 13]. The material of this section is, however, needed for what follows.

3.1 Generable Functions

The following concept can be attributed to Reference [40]: a function $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is said to be a PIVP function if there exists a system of the form of Equation (1) with $f(t) = y_1(t)$ for all t , where y_1 denotes the first component of the vector y defined in \mathbb{R}^d . In our proofs, we needed to extend

Shannon's notion to talk about (i) multivariable functions and (ii) the growth of these functions. To this end, we introduced an extended class of generable functions in Reference [12].

We will basically be interested with the case $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{Q}$ in the following definition. However, for reasons explained in a few lines, we will need to consider larger fields \mathbb{K} .

Definition 3.1 (Polynomially Bounded Generable Function). Let \mathbb{K} be a field. Let I be an open and connected subset of \mathbb{R}^d and $f : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^e$. We say that $f \in \text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$ if and only if there exists a polynomial $\text{sp} : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$, $n \geq e$, a $n \times d$ matrix p consisting of polynomials with coefficients in \mathbb{K} , $x_0 \in \mathbb{K}^d \cap I$, $y_0 \in \mathbb{K}^n$ and $y : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ satisfying for all $x \in I$:

- $y(x_0) = y_0$ and $J_y(x) = p(y(x))$ ► y satisfies a differential equation⁵
- $f(x) = y_{1\dots e}(x)$ ► f is a component of y
- $\|y(x)\| \leq \text{sp}(\|x\|)$ ► y is polynomially bounded

This class can be seen as an extended version of PIVPs. Indeed, when I is an interval, the Jacobian of y simply becomes the derivative of y , and we get the solutions of $y' = p(y)$ where p is a vector of polynomials.

Note that, although functions in $\text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$ can be viewed as solutions of partial differential equations (PDEs) (as we use a Jacobian), we will never have to deal with classical problems related to PDEs: PDEs have no general theory about the existence of solutions, and so on. This comes from the way how we define functions in $\text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$. Namely, in this article, we will explicitly present the functions in $\text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$, which we will be used and we will show that they satisfy the conditions of Definition 3.1. Note also that it can be shown [11, Remark 15] that a solution to the PDE defined with the Jacobian is unique, because the condition $J_y(x) = p(y(x))$ is not general enough to capture the class of all PDEs. We also remark that, because a function in $\text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$ must be polynomially bounded, it is defined everywhere on I .

A much more detailed discussion of this extension (which includes the results stated in this section) can be found in Reference [12]. The key property of this extension is that it yields a much more stable class of functions than the original class considered in Reference [40]. In particular, we can add, subtract, multiply generable functions, and we can even do so while keeping them polynomially bounded.

LEMMA 3.2 (CLOSURE PROPERTIES OF GPVAL). Let $(f : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n), (g : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^e \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m) \in \text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$. Then,⁶ $f + g, f - g, fg$ are in $\text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$.

As we said, we are basically mostly interested by the case $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{Q}$, but unfortunately, it turns out that $\text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ is not closed by composition⁷, while $\text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$ is closed by composition for particular fields \mathbb{K} : An interesting case is when \mathbb{K} is supposed to be a *generable field* as introduced in Reference [12]. All the reader needs to know about generable fields is that they are fields and are stable by generable functions (introduced in Section 3.1). More precisely,

PROPOSITION 3.3 (GENERABLE FIELD STABILITY). Let \mathbb{K} be a generable field. If $\alpha \in \mathbb{K}$ and f is generable using coefficients in \mathbb{K} (i.e., $f \in \text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$), then $f(\alpha) \in \mathbb{K}$.

It is shown in Reference [12] that there exists a smallest generable field \mathbb{R}_G lying somewhere between \mathbb{Q} and \mathbb{R}_P .

⁵ J_y denotes the Jacobian matrix of y .

⁶For matching dimensions of course.

⁷To observe that $\text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ is not closed by composition, see, for example, that π is not rational and hence the constant function π does not belong to $\text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{Q}}$. However, it can be obtained from $\pi = 4 \arctan 1$.

LEMMA 3.4 (CLOSURE PROPERTIES OF GPVAL). *Let \mathbb{K} be a generable field. Let $(f : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n), (g : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^e \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m) \in \text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$. Then,⁸ $f \circ g$ in $\text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$.*

As dealing with a class of functions closed by composition helps in many constructions, we will first reason assuming that \mathbb{K} is a generable field with $\mathbb{R}_G \subseteq \mathbb{K} \subseteq \mathbb{R}_P$: From now on, \mathbb{K} always denotes such a generable field, and we write GPVAL for $\text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$. We will later prove that non-rational coefficients can be eliminated in order to come back to the case $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{Q}$. Up to Section 9, we allow coefficients in \mathbb{K} . Section 10 is devoted to prove that they can then be eliminated.

As \mathbb{R}_P is generable, if this helps, the reader can consider that $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{R}_P$ without any significant loss of generality.

Another crucial property of class GPVAL is that it is closed under solutions of ODE. In practice, this means that we can write differential equations of the form $y' = g(y)$, where g is generable, knowing that this can always be rewritten as a PIVP.

LEMMA 3.5 (CLOSURE BY ODE OF GPVAL). *Let $J \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ be an interval, $f : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ in GPVAL, $t_0 \in \mathbb{Q} \cap J$ and $y_0 \in \mathbb{Q}^d \cap \text{dom } f$. Assume there exists $y : J \rightarrow \text{dom } f$ and a polynomial $\text{sp} : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ satisfying for all $t \in J$:*

$$y(t_0) = y_0 \quad y'(t) = f(y(t)) \quad \|y(t)\| \leq \text{sp}(t).$$

Then, y is unique and belongs to GPVAL.

The class GPVAL contains many classic polynomially bounded analytic⁹ functions. For example, all polynomials belong to GPVAL, as well as sine and cosine. Mostly notably, the hyperbolic tangent (\tanh) also belongs to GPVAL. This function appears very often in our constructions. Lemmas 3.2 and 3.5 are very useful to build new generable functions.

Functions from GPVAL are also known to have a polynomial modulus of continuity.

PROPOSITION 3.6 (MODULUS OF CONTINUITY). *Let $f \in \text{GPVAL}$ with corresponding polynomial $\text{sp} : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$. There exists $q \in \mathbb{K}[\mathbb{R}]$ such that for any $x_1, x_2 \in \text{dom } f$, if $[x_1, x_2] \subseteq \text{dom } f$ then $\|f(x_1) - f(x_2)\| \leq \|x_1 - x_2\| q(\text{sp}(\max(\|x_1\|, \|x_2\|)))$. In particular, if $\text{dom } f$ is convex then f has a polynomial modulus of continuity.*

3.2 Computable Functions

In Reference [13], we introduced several notions of computation based on polynomial differential equations extending the one introduced by Reference [9] by adding a measure of complexity. The idea, illustrated in Figure 4, is to put the input value x as part of the initial condition of the system and to look at the asymptotic behavior of the system.

Our key insight to have a proper notion of complexity is to measure the *length* of the curve, instead of the time. Alternatively, a proper notion of complexity is achieved by considering both time *and* space, where space is defined as the maximum value of all components of the system.

Earlier attempts at defining a notion of complexity for the GPAC based on other notions failed because of time-scaling. Indeed, given a solution y of a PIVP, the function $z = y \circ \exp$ is also solution of a PIVP, but converges exponentially faster. A longer discussion on this topic can be found in Reference [13]. In this section, we recall the main complexity classes and restate the main equivalence theorem. We denote by $\mathbb{K}[\mathbb{A}^n]$ the set of polynomial functions with n variables, coefficients in \mathbb{K} and domain of definition \mathbb{A}^n .

⁸For matching dimensions, of course.

⁹Functions from GPVAL are necessarily analytic, as solutions of an analytic ODE are analytic.

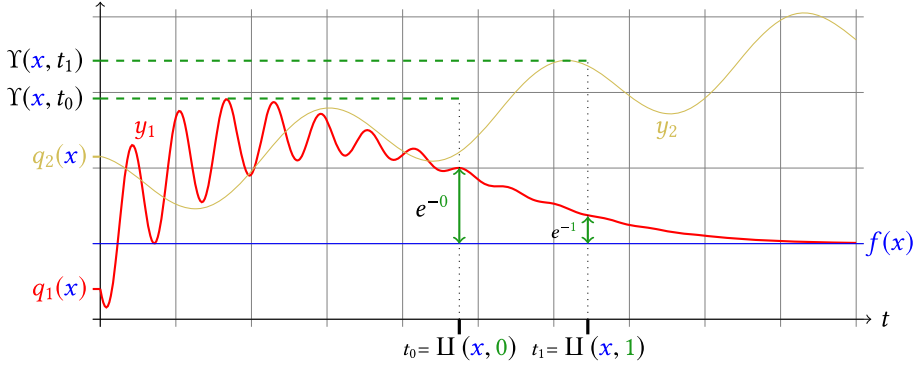


Fig. 6. $f \in \text{ATSC}(Y, \Pi)$: On input x , starting from initial condition $q(x)$, the PIVP $y' = p(y)$ ensures that $y_1(t)$ gives $f(x)$ with accuracy better than $e^{-\mu}$ as soon as the time t is greater than $\Pi(\|x\|, \mu)$. At the same time, all variables y_j are bounded by $Y(\|x\|, t)$. Note that the variables y_2, \dots, y_d need not converge to anything.

The following definition is a generalization (to general length bound Π and field \mathbb{K}) of Definition 2.3: Following class ALP when $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{Q}$, that is, $\text{ALP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$, corresponds of course to poly-length-computable functions (Definition 2.3).

Definition 3.7 (Analog Length Computability). Let $f : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ and $\Pi : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$. We say that f is Π -length-computable if and only if there exist $d \in \mathbb{N}$, and $p \in \mathbb{K}^d[\mathbb{R}^d]$, $q \in \mathbb{K}^d[\mathbb{R}^n]$ such that for any $x \in \text{dom } f$, there exists (a unique) $y : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ satisfying for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$:

- $y(0) = q(x)$ and $y'(t) = p(y(t))$ ► y satisfies a PIVP
- for any $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$, if $\text{len}_y(0, t) \geq \Pi(\|x\|, \mu)$ then $\|y_{1\dots m}(t) - f(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$ ► $y_{1\dots m}$ converges to $f(x)$
- $\|y'(t)\| \geq 1$ ► technical condition: the length grows at least linearly with time¹⁰

We denote by $\text{ALC}(\Pi)$ the set of Π -length-computable functions, and by ALP the set of Π -length-computable functions where Π is a polynomial, and more generally by ALC the length-computable functions (for some Π). If we want to explicitly mention the set \mathbb{K} of the coefficients, then we write $\text{ALC}_{\mathbb{K}}(\Pi)$, $\text{ALP}_{\mathbb{K}}$, and $\text{ALC}_{\mathbb{K}}$.

This notion of computation turns out to be equivalent to various other notions: The following equivalence result is proved in Reference [13].

PROPOSITION 3.8 (MAIN EQUIVALENCE, [13]). Let $f : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$. Then, the following are equivalent for any generable field \mathbb{K} :

- (1) (illustrated by Figure 4) $f \in \text{ALP}$;
- (2) (illustrated by Figure 6) There exist $d \in \mathbb{N}$, and $p, q \in \mathbb{K}^d[\mathbb{R}^n]$, polynomials $\Pi : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ and $Y : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ such that for any $x \in \text{dom } f$, there exists (a unique) $y : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ satisfying for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$:
 - $y(0) = q(x)$ and $y'(t) = p(y(t))$ ► y satisfies a PIVP

¹⁰This is a technical condition required for the proof. This can be weakened, for example, to $\|p(y(t))\| \geq \frac{1}{\text{poly}(t)}$. The technical issue is that if the speed of the system becomes extremely small, it might take an exponential time to reach a polynomial length, and we want to avoid such “unnatural” cases. This could be replaced by only assuming that we have somewhere the additional ordinary differential equation $y'_0 = 1$.

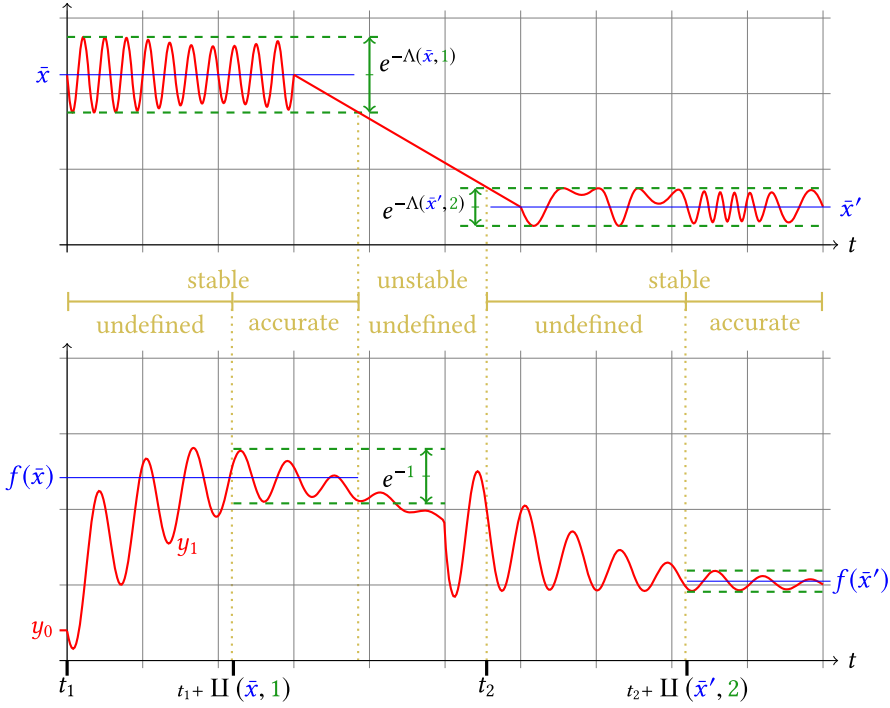


Fig. 7. $f \in \text{AOC}(\Upsilon, \Pi, \Lambda)$: starting from the (constant) initial condition y_0 , the PIVP $y'(t) = p(y(t), x(t))$ has two possible behaviors depending on the input signal $x(t)$. If $x(t)$ is stable around \bar{x} with error at most $e^{-\Lambda(\|\bar{x}\|, \mu)}$, then the behavior of the PIVP $y'(t) = p(y(t), x(t))$ is undefined. If $x(t)$ is stable around \bar{x} with error at most $e^{-\Lambda(\|\bar{x}\|, \mu)}$, then $y(t)$ is initially undefined, but after a delay of at most $\Pi(\|\bar{x}\|, \mu)$, $y_1(t)$ gives $f(\bar{x})$ with accuracy better than $e^{-\mu}$. In all cases, all variables $y_j(t)$ are bounded by a function (Υ) of the time t and the supremum of $\|x(u)\|$ during a small time interval $u \in [t - \delta, t]$.

- $\forall \mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$, if $t \geq \Pi(\|x\|, \mu)$ then $\|y_{1..m}(t) - f(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$ ► $y_{1..m}$ converges to $f(x)$
- $\|y(t)\| \leq \Upsilon(\|x\|, t)$ ► y is bounded
- (3) There exist $d \in \mathbb{N}$, and $p \in \mathbb{K}^d[\mathbb{R}^d]$, $q \in \mathbb{K}^d[\mathbb{R}^{n+1}]$, and polynomial $\Pi : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ and $\Upsilon : \mathbb{R}_+^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ such that for any $x \in \text{dom } f$ and $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$, there exists (a unique) $y : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ satisfying for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$:
 - $y(0) = q(x, \mu)$ and $y'(t) = p(y(t), x(t))$ ► y satisfies a PIVP
 - if $t \geq \Pi(\|x\|, \mu)$ then $\|y_{1..m}(t) - f(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$ ► $y_{1..m}$ approximates $f(x)$
 - $\|y(t)\| \leq \Upsilon(\|x\|, \mu, t)$ ► y is bounded
- (4) (illustrated by Figure 7) There exist $\delta \geq 0$, $d \in \mathbb{N}$ and $p \in \mathbb{K}^d[\mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^n]$, $y_0 \in \mathbb{K}^d$ and polynomials $\Upsilon, \Pi, \Lambda : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$, such that for any $x \in C^0(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R}^n)$, there exists (a unique) $y : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ satisfying for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$:
 - $y(0) = y_0$ and $y'(t) = p(y(t), x(t))$ ► y satisfies a PIVP (with input)
 - $\|y(t)\| \leq \Upsilon(\sup_{\delta} \|x\|(t), t)$ ► y is bounded
 - for any $I = [a, b] \subseteq \mathbb{R}_+$, if there exist $\bar{x} \in \text{dom } f$ and $\bar{\mu} \geq 0$ such that for all $t \in I$, $\|x(t) - \bar{x}\| \leq e^{-\Lambda(\|\bar{x}\|, \bar{\mu})}$ then $\|y_{1..m}(u) - f(\bar{x})\| \leq e^{-\bar{\mu}}$ whenever $a + \Pi(\|\bar{x}\|, \bar{\mu}) \leq u \leq b$.
► y converges to $f(x)$ when input x is stable
- (5) There exist $\delta \geq 0$, $d \in \mathbb{N}$ and $(g : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d) \in \text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$ and polynomials $\Upsilon : \mathbb{R}_+^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ and $\Pi, \Lambda, \Theta : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ such that for any $x \in C^0(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R}^n)$, $\mu \in C^0(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R}_+)$,

$y_0 \in \mathbb{R}^d$, $e \in C^0(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R}^d)$ there exists (a unique) $y : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ satisfying for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$:

- $y(0) = y_0$ and $y'(t) = g(t, y(t), x(t), \mu(t)) + e(t)$
- $\|y(t)\| \leq Y(\sup_\delta \|x\|(t), \sup_\delta \mu(t), \|y_0\| \mathbb{1}_{[1, \delta]}(t) + \int_{\max(0, t-\delta)}^t \|e(u)\| du)$
- For any $I = [a, b]$, if there exist $\bar{x} \in \text{dom } f$ and $\check{\mu}, \hat{\mu} \geq 0$ such that for all $t \in I$:

$$\mu(t) \in [\check{\mu}, \hat{\mu}] \text{ and } \|x(t) - \bar{x}\| \leq e^{-\Lambda(\|\bar{x}\|, \hat{\mu})} \text{ and } \int_a^b \|e(u)\| du \leq e^{-\Theta(\|\bar{x}\|, \hat{\mu})}$$

then

$$\|y_{1..m}(u) - f(\bar{x})\| \leq e^{-\check{\mu}} \text{ whenever } a + \Pi(\|\bar{x}\|, \hat{\mu}) \leq u \leq b.$$

Note that Items (1) and (2) in the previous proposition are very closely related, and only differ in how the complexity is measured. In Item (1), based on length, we measure the length required to reach precision $e^{-\mu}$. In Item (2), based on time+space, we measure the time t required to reach precision $e^{-\mu}$ and the space (maximum value of all components) during the time interval $[0, t]$.

Item (3) in the previous proposition gives an apparently weaker form of computability where the system is no longer required to converge to $f(x)$ on input x . Instead, we give the system an input x and a precision μ , and ask that the system stabilizes within $e^{-\mu}$ of $f(x)$.

Item (4) in the previous proposition is a form of online-computability: the input is no longer part of the initial condition but rather given by an external input $x(t)$. The intuition is that if $x(t)$ approaches a value \bar{x} sufficiently close, then by waiting long enough (and assuming that the external input stays near the value \bar{x} during that time interval), we will get an approximation of $f(\bar{x})$ with some desired accuracy. This will be called online-computability.

Item (5) is a version robust with respect to perturbations. This notion will only be used in some proofs, and will be called extreme computability.

Remark 3.9 (Effective Limit computability). A careful look at Item (3) of the previous Proposition shows that it corresponds to a form of effective limit computability. Formally, let $f : I \times \mathbb{R}_+^* \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$, $g : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ and $\mathcal{U} : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ a polynomial. Assume that $f \in \text{ALP}$ and that for any $x \in I$ and $\tau \in \mathbb{R}_+^*$, if $\tau \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, \mu)$ then $\|f(x, \tau) - g(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$. Then, $g \in \text{ALP}$, because the analog system for f satisfies all the items of the definition.

Remark 3.10 (Comparison with Classical Complexity, Unary and Binary Encodings). Our notion of complexity is very similar to that of Computable Analysis over compact domains (indeed the goal of this article is to show they are equivalent). However, there is a significant difference over unbounded domains: given $x \in \mathbb{R}$, we measure the complexity in terms of $|x|$, the absolute value of x , and the precision requested (μ in Definition 3.7). On the other hand, complexity in Computable Analysis is typically measured in terms of $k \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $x \in [-2^k, 2^k]$, and the precision requested. In particular, note that $k \approx \log_2 |x|$. A consequence of this fact is that the two frameworks have a different notion of “unary” and “binary”:

- In the framework of Computable Analysis, the fractional part of the input/output (related to the precision) is measured “in unary”: doubling the precision doubles the size and time allowed to compute. On the other hand, the integer part of input is measured “in binary”: doubling the input only increases the size by 1. Note that this matches Turing complexity where we only deal with integers.
- In our framework, the fractional part of the input/output (related to the precision μ) is also measured “in unary”: doubling the precision doubles the size and time allowed to compute. But the integer part of the input is also measured “in unary,” because we measure $|x|$: doubling the input doubles the norm.

This difference results in some surprising facts for the reader familiar with Computable Analysis:

- The modulus of continuity is exponential in $|x|$ for polynomial-length computable functions, whereas it is pseudo-polynomial in Computable Analysis: see Theorem 4.6.
- A function $f : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$ that is polynomial-length computable typically corresponds to a polynomial-time computable function *with unary encoding*. More generally, integer arguments in our framework should be considered as unary argument.

For notational purpose, we will write $f \in \text{ATSC}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ when f satisfies Item (2) with corresponding polynomials Υ and Π , $f \in \text{AWC}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ when f satisfies Item (3) with corresponding polynomials Υ and Π , $f \in \text{AOC}(\Upsilon, \Pi, \Lambda)$ when f satisfies Item (4) with corresponding polynomials Υ , Π , and Λ , and we will write $f \in \text{AXC}(\Upsilon, \Pi, \Lambda, \Theta)$ when f satisfies Item (5) with corresponding polynomials Υ , Π , Λ , and Θ .

3.3 Dynamics and Encoding Can Be Assumed Generable

Before moving on to some basic properties of computable functions, we observe that a certain aspect of the definitions does not really matter: In Item (2) of Proposition 3.8, we required that p and q be polynomials. It turns out, surprisingly, that the class is the same if we only assume that $p, q \in \text{GPVAL}$. This remark also applies to the Item (3). This turns out to be very useful when defining computable function.

Following proposition follows from Remark 26 of Reference [13].

Remark 3.11. Notice that this also holds for class ALP, even if not stated explicitly in Reference [13]. Indeed, in Theorem 20 of Reference [13] ($\text{ALP} = \text{ATSP}$), the inclusion $\text{ATSP} \subseteq \text{ALP}$ is trivial. Now, when proving that $\text{ALP} \subseteq \text{ATSP}$, the considered p and q could have been assumed generable without any difficulty.

PROPOSITION 3.12 (POLYNOMIAL VERSUS GENERABLE). *Theorem 3.8 is still true if we only assume that $p, q \in \text{GPVAL}$ in Item (2) or (3) (instead of p, q polynomials).*

We will use intensively this remark from now on. Actually, in several of the proofs, given a function from ALP, we will use the fact that it satisfies Item (2) (the stronger notion) to build another function satisfying Item (3) with functions p and q in GPVAL (the weaker notion). From Proposition 3.8, this proves that the constructed function is indeed in ALP.

4 SOME PRELIMINARY RESULTS

In this section, we present new and original results, the exception being in Section 4.4.3. First, we relate generability to computability. Then, we prove some closure results for the class of computable functions. Then, we discuss their continuity and growth. Finally, we prove that some basic functions such as min, max and absolute value, and rounding functions are in ALP.

4.1 Generable Implies Computable over Star Domains

We introduced the notion of GPAC generability and of GPAC computability. The latter can be considered as a generalization of the first, and as such, it may seem natural that any generable function must be computable: The intuition tells us that computing the value of f , a generable function, at point x is only a matter of finding a path *in the domain of definition* from the initial value x_0 to x , and simulating the differential equation along this path.

This, however, requires some discussions and hypotheses on the domain of definition of the function: We recall that a function is generable if it satisfies a PIVP over an open connected subset.

We proved in Reference [12] that there is always a path between x_0 to x and it can even be assumed to be generable.

PROPOSITION 4.1 (GENERABLE PATH CONNECTEDNESS). *An open, connected subset U of \mathbb{R}^n is always generable-path-connected: for any $a, b \in (U \cap \mathbb{K}^n)$, there exists $(\phi : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow U) \in \text{GPVAL}_{\mathbb{K}}$ such that $\phi(0) = a$ and $\phi(1) = b$.*

However, the proof is not constructive, and we have no easy way of computing such a path given x .

For this reason, we restrict ourselves to the case where finding the path is trivial: star domains with a generable vantage point.

Definition 4.2 (Star Domain). A set $X \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ is called a *star domain* if there exists $x_0 \in X$ such that for all $x \in U$ the line segment from x_0 to x is in X , i.e., $[x_0, x] \subseteq X$. Such an x_0 is called a *vantage point*.

The following result is true, where a generable vantage point means a vantage point that belongs to a generable field. We will mostly need this theorem for domains of the form $\mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}_+^m$, which happen to be star domains.

THEOREM 4.3 (GPVAL \subseteq ALP OVER STAR DOMAINS). *If $f \in \text{GPVAL}$ has a star domain with a generable vantage point, then $f \in \text{ALP}$.*

PROOF. Let $(f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m) \in \text{GPVAL}$ and $z_0 \in \text{dom } f \cap \mathbb{K}^n$ a generable vantage point. Apply Definition 3.1 to get $\text{sp}, d, p, x_0, y_0$ and y . Since y is generable and $z_0 \in \mathbb{K}^d$, apply Proposition 3.3 to get that $y(z_0) \in \mathbb{K}^d$. Let $x \in \text{dom } f$ and consider the following system:

$$\begin{cases} x(0) = x \\ \gamma(0) = x_0 \\ z(0) = y(z_0) \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} x'(t) = 0 \\ \gamma'(t) = x(t) - \gamma(t) \\ z'(t) = p(z(t))(x(t) - \gamma(t)) \end{cases}.$$

First, note that $x(t)$ is constant and check that $\gamma(t) = x + (x_0 - x)e^{-t}$ and note that $\gamma(\mathbb{R}_+) \subseteq [x_0, x] \subseteq \text{dom } f$, because it is a star domain. Thus, $z(t) = y(\gamma(t))$, since $\gamma'(t) = x(t) - \gamma(t)$ and $J_\gamma = p$. It follows that $\|f(x) - z_{1..m}(t)\| = \|f(x) - f(\gamma(t))\|$ since $z_{1..m} = f$. Apply Proposition 3.6 to f to get a polynomial q such that

$$\forall x_1, x_2 \in \text{dom } f, [x_1, x_2] \subseteq \text{dom } f \Rightarrow \|f(x_1) - f(x_2)\| \leq \|x_1 - x_2\| q(\text{sp}(\max(\|x_1\|, \|x_2\|))).$$

Since $\|\gamma(t)\| \leq \|x_0, x\|$, we have

$$\|f(x) - z_{1..m}(t)\| \leq \|x - x_0\| e^{-t} q(\|x_0, x\|) \leq e^{-t} \text{poly}(\|x\|).$$

Finally, $\|z(t)\| \leq \text{sp}(\gamma(t)) \leq \text{poly}(\|x\|)$, because sp is a polynomial. Then, by Proposition 3.8, $f \in \text{ALP}$. \square

4.2 Closure by Arithmetic Operations and Composition

The class of polynomial time computable function is stable under addition, subtraction, and multiplication, and composition.

THEOREM 4.4 (CLOSURE BY ARITHMETIC OPERATIONS). *If $f, g \in \text{ALP}$, then $f \pm g, fg \in \text{ALP}$, with the obvious restrictions on the domains of definition.*

PROOF. We do the proof for the case of $f + g$ in detail. The other cases are similar. Apply Proposition 3.8 to get polynomials $\text{II}, \text{Y}, \text{II}^*, \text{Y}^*$ such that $f \in \text{ATSC}(\text{Y}, \text{II})$ and $g \in \text{ATSC}(\text{Y}^*, \text{II}^*)$ with

corresponding d, p, q and d^*, p^*, q^* , respectively. Let $x \in \text{dom } f \cap \text{dom } g$ and consider the following system:

$$\begin{cases} y(0) = q(x) \\ z(0) = q^*(x) \\ w(0) = q(x) + q^*(x) \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} y'(t) = p(y(t)) \\ z'(t) = p^*(z(t)) \\ w'(t) = p(y(t)) + p^*(z(t)) \end{cases} . \quad (2)$$

Notice that w was built so $w(t) = y(t) + z(t)$. Let

$$\hat{\Pi}(\alpha, \mu) = \max(\Pi(\alpha, \mu + \ln 2), \Pi^*(\alpha, \mu + \ln 2))$$

and

$$\hat{\Upsilon}(\alpha, t) = \Upsilon(\alpha, t) + \Upsilon^*(\alpha, t).$$

Since, by construction, $w(t) = y(t) + z(t)$, if $t \geq \hat{\Pi}(\alpha, \mu)$, then $\|y_{1\dots m}(t) - f(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu - \ln 2}$ and $\|z_{1\dots m}(t) - g(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu - \ln 2}$ thus $\|w_{1\dots m}(t) - f(x) - g(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$. Furthermore, $\|y(t)\| \leq \Upsilon(\|x\|, t)$ and $\|z(t)\| \leq \Upsilon^*(\|x\|, t)$, thus $\|w(t)\| \leq \hat{\Upsilon}(\|x\|, t)$.

The case of $f - g$ is exactly the same. The case of fg is slightly more involved. Since the standard product is defined on \mathbb{R} , the images of f and g are assumed to be on \mathbb{R} . Hence, instead of adding a vectorial w in Equation (2), which could potentially have several components, we use a w composed by the single component given by

$$w'(t) = y_1'(t)z_1(t) + y_1(t)z_1'(t) = p_1(y(t))z_1(t) + y_1(t)p_1^*(z(t)),$$

and $w(0) = q_1(x)q_1^*(x)$ so $w(t) = y_1(t)z_1(t)$. The error analysis is a bit more complicated, because the speed of convergence now depends on the length of the input.

First, note that $\|f(x)\| \leq 1 + \Upsilon(\|x\|, \Pi(\|x\|, 0))$ and $\|g(x)\| \leq 1 + \Upsilon^*(\|x\|, \Pi^*(\|x\|, 0))$, and denote by $\ell(\|x\|)$ and $\ell^*(\|x\|)$ those two bounds, respectively. If $t \geq \Pi(\|x\|, \mu + \ln 2\ell^*(\|x\|))$, then $\|y_1(t) - f(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu - \ln 2\|g(x)\|}$ and, similarly, if $t \geq \Pi^*(\|x\|, \mu + \ln 2(1 + \ell^*(\|x\|)))$, then $\|z_1(t) - g(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu - \ln 2(1 + \|f(x)\|)}$. Thus, for t greater than the maximum of both bounds,

$$\|y_1(t)z_1(t) - f(x)g(x)\| \leq \|(y_1(t) - f(x))g(x)\| + \|y_1(t)(z_1(t) - g(x))\| \leq e^{-\mu},$$

because $\|y_1(t)\| \leq 1 + \|f(x)\| \leq 1 + \ell(\|x\|)$. □

Recall that we assume we are working over a generable \mathbb{K} .

THEOREM 4.5 (CLOSURE BY COMPOSITION). *If $f, g \in \text{ALP}$ and $f(\text{dom } f) \subseteq \text{dom } g$, then $g \circ f \in \text{ALP}$.*

PROOF. Let $f : I \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow J \subseteq \mathbb{R}^m$ and $g : J \rightarrow K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^l$. We will show that $g \circ f$ is computable by using the fact that g is online-computable. We could show directly that $g \circ f$ is online-computable but this would only complicate the proof for no apparent gain.

Apply Proposition 3.8 to get that $g \in \text{AOC}(\Upsilon, \Pi, \Lambda)$ with corresponding r, Δ, z_0 . Apply Proposition 3.8 to get that $f \in \text{ATSC}(\Upsilon', \Pi')$ with corresponding d, p, q . Let $x \in I$ and consider the following system:

$$\begin{cases} y(0) = q(x) \\ y'(t) = p(y(t)) \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} z(0) = z_0 \\ z'(t) = r(z(t), y_{1\dots m}(t)) \end{cases} .$$

Define $v(t) = (x(t), y(t), z(t))$. Then, it immediately follows that v satisfies a PIVP of the form $v(0) = \text{poly}(x)$ and $v'(t) = \text{poly}(v(t))$. Furthermore, by definition:

$$\begin{aligned} \|v(t)\| &= \max(\|x\|, \|y(t)\|, \|z(t)\|) \\ &\leq \max\left(\|x\|, \|y(t)\|, \Upsilon\left(\sup_{u \in [t, t-\Delta] \cap \mathbb{R}_+} \|y_{1..m}(t)\|, t\right)\right) \\ &\leq \text{poly}\left(\|x\|, \sup_{u \in [t, t-\Delta] \cap \mathbb{R}_+} \|y(t)\|, t\right) \\ &\leq \text{poly}\left(\|x\|, \sup_{u \in [t, t-\Delta] \cap \mathbb{R}_+} \Upsilon'(\|x\|, u), t\right) \\ &\leq \text{poly}(\|x\|, t). \end{aligned}$$

Define $\bar{x} = f(x)$, $\Upsilon^*(\alpha) = 1 + \Upsilon'(\alpha, 0)$ and $\Pi''(\alpha, \mu) = \Pi'(\alpha, \Lambda(\Upsilon^*(\alpha), \mu)) + \Pi(\Upsilon^*(\alpha), \mu)$. By definition of Υ' , $\|\bar{x}\| \leq 1 + \Upsilon'(\|x\|, 0) = \Upsilon^*(\|x\|)$. Let $\mu \geq 0$ then by definition of Π' , if $t \geq \Pi'(\|x\|, \Lambda(\Upsilon^*(\|x\|), \mu))$ then $\|y_{1..m}(t) - \bar{x}\| \leq e^{-\Lambda(\Upsilon^*(\|x\|), \mu)} \leq e^{-\Lambda(\|\bar{x}\|, \mu)}$. For $a = \Pi'(\|x\|, \Lambda(\Upsilon^*(\|x\|), \mu))$, we get that $\|z_{1..l}(t) - g(f(x))\| \leq e^{-\mu}$ for any $t \geq a + \Pi(\bar{x}, \mu)$. And, since $t \geq a + \Pi(\bar{x}, \mu)$ whenever $t \geq \Pi''(\|x\|, \mu)$, we get that $g \circ f \in \text{ATSC}(\text{poly}, \Pi'')$. This concludes the proof, because Π'' is a polynomial. \square

4.3 Continuity and Growth

All computable functions are continuous. More importantly, they admit a polynomial modulus of continuity, in a similar spirit as in Computable Analysis.

THEOREM 4.6 (MODULUS OF CONTINUITY). *If $f \in \text{ALP}$, then f admits a polynomial modulus of continuity: there exists a polynomial $\mathcal{U} : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ such that for all $x, y \in \text{dom } f$ and $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$,*

$$\|x - y\| \leq e^{-\mathcal{U}(\|x\|, \mu)} \Rightarrow \|f(x) - f(y)\| \leq e^{-\mu}.$$

In particular, f is continuous.

PROOF. Let $f \in \text{ALP}$, apply Proposition 3.8 to get that $f \in \text{AOC}(\Upsilon, \Pi, \Lambda)$ with corresponding δ, d, p , and y_0 . Without loss of generality, we assume polynomial Π to be an increasing function. Let $u, v \in \text{dom } f$ and $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$. Assume that $\|u - v\| \leq e^{-\Lambda(\|u\|+1, \mu+\ln 2)}$ and consider the following system:

$$y(0) = y_0 \quad y'(t) = p(y(t), u).$$

This is simply the online system where we hardwired the input of the system to the constant input u . The idea is that the definition of online computability can be applied to both u with 0 error, or v with error $\|u - v\|$.

By definition, $\|y_{1..m}(t) - f(u)\| \leq e^{-\mu - \ln 2}$ for all $t \geq \Pi(\|u\|, \mu + \ln 2)$. For the same reason, $\|y_{1..m}(t) - f(v)\| \leq e^{-\mu - \ln 2}$ for all $t \geq \Pi(\|v\|, \mu + \ln 2)$, because $\|u - v\| \leq e^{-\Lambda(\|u\|+1, \mu+\ln 2)} \leq e^{-\Lambda(\|v\|, \mu+\ln 2)}$ and $\|v\| \leq \|u\| + 1$. Combine both results at $t = \Pi(\|u\| + 1, \mu + \ln 2)$ to get that $\|f(u) - f(v)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$. \square

It is worth observing that all functions in ALP are polynomially bounded (this follows trivially from condition (2) of Proposition 3.8).

PROPOSITION 4.7. *Let $f \in \text{ALP}$, there exists a polynomial P such that $\|f(x)\| \leq P(\|x\|)$ for all $x \in \text{dom } f$.*

4.4 Some Basic Functions Proved to be in ALP

4.4.1 Absolute, Minimum, Maximum Value. We will now show that basic functions like the absolute value, the minimum and maximum value are computable. We will also show a powerful result when limiting a function to a computable range. In essence, all these results follow from the fact that the absolute value belongs to ALP, which is a surprisingly non-trivial result (see the example below).

Example 4.8 (Broken way of computing the absolute value). Computing the absolute value in polynomial length, or equivalently in polynomial time with polynomial bounds, is a surprisingly difficult operation, for unintuitive reasons. This example illustrates the problem. A natural idea to compute the absolute value is to notice that $|x| = x \operatorname{sgn}(x)$, where $\operatorname{sgn}(x)$ denotes the sign function (with conventionally $\operatorname{sgn}(0) = 0$). To this end, define $f(x, t) = x \tanh(xt)$, which works because $\tanh(xt) \rightarrow \operatorname{sgn}(x)$ when $t \rightarrow \infty$. Unfortunately, $||x| - f(x, t)| \sim \frac{1}{2}|x|e^{-2|x|t}$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$, which **converges very slowly for small x** . Indeed, if $x = e^{-\alpha}$ then $||x| - f(x, t)| \sim \frac{1}{2}e^{-\alpha-2e^{-\alpha}t}$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$, so we must take $t(\mu) = e^{\alpha}\mu$ to reach a precision of $e^{-\mu}$. This is unacceptable, because it grows as $\frac{1}{|x|}$ instead of $|x|$. In particular, it is unbounded when $x \rightarrow 0$, which is clearly wrong.

The sign function is not computable, because it is not continuous. However, if f is a continuous function that is zero at 0 then $\operatorname{sgn}(x)f(x)$ is continuous, and polynomial length computable under some conditions that we explore below. This simple remark is quite powerful, because some continuous functions can be easily put in the form $\operatorname{sgn}(x)f(x)$. For example, the absolute value corresponds to $f(x) = x$.

The proof is not difficult but the idea is not very intuitive. As the example above outlines, the naive idea of computing $x \tanh(xt)$ and hope that it converges quickly enough when $t \rightarrow \infty$ does not work, because the convergence speed is too slow for small x . However, if we could somehow compute $x \tanh(xe^t)$, our problem would be solved. To understand why, write $x = e^{-\alpha}$ and consider the following two phases. For $t \leq \alpha$, $|x \tanh(xe^t) - |x|| \leq |x| \leq e^{-\alpha} \leq e^{-t}$, in other words $|x|$ is so small that any value in $[0, |x|]$ is a good approximation. For $t \geq \alpha$, use $|\operatorname{sgn}(u) - \tanh(u)| \leq e^{-|u|}$ to get that $||x| - x \tanh(xe^t)| \leq |x|e^{-xe^t} \leq e^{-\alpha-e^{t-\alpha}} \leq e^{-\alpha-t+\alpha+1} \leq e^{1-t}$.

Unfortunately, we cannot compute xe^t in polynomial length, but we can work around it by noticing that we do not really need to compute xe^t but rather $s(x, t)$ such that $s(x, t) \approx xe^t$ for small t , and $s(x, t) \approx t$ for large t . To do so, we use the following differential equation:

$$s(0) = x, \quad s'(t) = \tanh(s(t)).$$

Note that since \tanh is bounded by 1, $|s(t)| \leq |x| + t$, thus it is bounded by a polynomial in x and t . However, note that if $s(t) \approx 0$ then $\tanh(s(t)) \approx s(t)$, thus the differential equation becomes $s'(t) \approx s(t)$, that is, $s(t) \approx xe^t$, which remains a valid approximation as long as $s(t) \ll 1$. Thus, at $t \approx \ln \frac{1}{|x|}$, we have $s(t) \approx \operatorname{sgn}(x)$ and then $s(t) \propto t \operatorname{sgn}(x)$ for $t \gg \ln \frac{1}{|x|}$.

The following lemma uses those ideas and generalizes them to compute $(x, z) \mapsto \operatorname{sgn}(x)z$. To generalize the result to two variables, we need to add some constraint on the domain of definition: z needs to be small enough relative to x to give the system enough time for $\tanh(xe^t)$ to be a good approximation for $\operatorname{sgn}(x)$. Using a similar reasoning as above, we want $|\operatorname{sgn}(x)z - z \tanh(xe^t)| \leq e^{p(\|x, z\|)-t}$ for $t \geq -\ln |z|$ for some polynomial p . We leave the details of the computation to the reader.

PROPOSITION 4.9 (SMOOTH SIGN IS COMPUTABLE). *For any polynomial $p : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$, $H_p \in \text{ALP}$, where*

$$H_p(x, z) = \operatorname{sgn}(x)z \quad \text{for all } (x, z) \in U_p := \{(0, 0)\} \cup \left\{ (x, z) \in \mathbb{R}^* \times \mathbb{R} : \left| \frac{z}{x} \right| \leq e^{p(\|x, z\|)} \right\}.$$

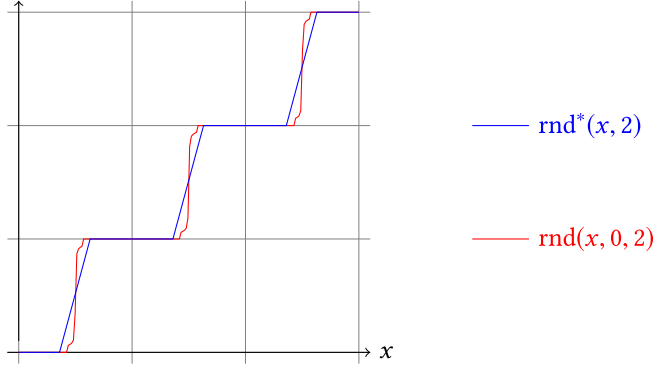


Fig. 8. Graph of rnd and rnd*.

PROOF. Let $(x, z) \in U$ and consider the following system:

$$\begin{cases} s(0) = x \\ y(0) = z \tanh(x) \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} s'(t) = \tanh(s(t)) \\ y'(t) = (1 - \tanh(s(t))^2) y(t) \end{cases}$$

First, check that $y(t) = z \tanh(s(t))$. The case of $x = 0$ is trivial, because $s(t) = 0$ and $y(t) = 0 = H(x, z)$. If $x < 0$, then check that the same system for $-x$ has the opposite value for s and y so all the convergence result will be exactly the same and will be correct, because $H(x, z) = -H(-x, z)$. Thus, we can assume that $x > 0$. We will need the following elementary property of the hyperbolic tangent for all $t \in \mathbb{R}$:

$$1 - \operatorname{sgn}(t) \tanh(t) \leq e^{-|t|}.$$

Apply the above formula to get that $1 - e^{-u} \leq \tanh(u) \leq 1$ for all $u \in \mathbb{R}_+$. Thus, $\tanh(s(t)) \geq 1 - e^{-s(t)}$ and by a classical result of differential inequalities, $s(t) \geq w(t)$ where $w(0) = s(0) = x$ and $w'(t) = 1 - e^{-w(t)}$. Check that $w(t) = \ln(1 + (e^x - 1)e^t)$ and conclude that

$$|z - y(t)| \leq |z|(1 - \tanh(s(t))) \leq |z|e^{-s(t)} \leq \frac{|z|}{1 + (e^x - 1)e^t} \leq \frac{|z|e^{-t}}{e^x - 1} \leq \frac{|z|}{x} e^{-t} \leq e^{p(\|x, z\|) - t}.$$

Thus, $|z - y(t)| \leq e^{-\mu}$ for all $t \geq \mu + p(\|x, z\|)$, which is polynomial in $\|x, z, \mu\|$. Furthermore, $|s(t)| \leq |x| + t$, because $|s'(t)| \leq 1$. Similarly, $|y(t)| \leq |z|$ so the system is polynomially bounded. Finally, the system is of the form $(s, y)(0) = f(x)$ and $(s, y)'(t) = g((s, y)(t))$ where $f, g \in \text{GPVAL}$ so $H_p \in \text{ALP}$ with generable functions. Apply Proposition 3.12 to conclude. \square

THEOREM 4.10 (ABSOLUTE VALUE IS COMPUTABLE). $(x \mapsto |x|) \in \text{ALP}$.

PROOF. Let $p(x) = 0$, which is a polynomial, and $a(x) = H_p(x, x)$, where $H_p \in \text{ALP}$ comes from Proposition 4.9. It is not hard to see that a is defined over \mathbb{R} , because $(0, 0) \in U_p$ and for any $x \neq 0$, $|\frac{x}{x}| \leq 1 = e^{p(|x|)}$, thus $(x, x) \in U_p$. Consequently, $a \in \text{ALP}$ and for any $x \in \mathbb{R}$, $a(x) = \operatorname{sgn}(x)x = |x|$, which concludes. \square

COROLLARY 4.11 (MAX, MIN ARE COMPUTABLE). $\max, \min \in \text{ALP}$.

PROOF. Use that $\max(a, b) = \frac{a+b}{2} + |\frac{a-b}{2}|$ and $\min(a, b) = -\max(-a, -b)$. Conclude with Theorem 4.10 and closure by arithmetic operations and composition of ALP. \square

4.4.2 Rounding. In Reference [11], we showed that it is possible to build a generable rounding function rnd of very good quality. See Figure 8 for an illustration.

LEMMA 4.12 (ROUND). *There exists $\text{rnd} \in \text{GPVAL}$ such that for any $n \in \mathbb{Z}, \lambda \geq 2, \mu \geq 0$, and $x \in \mathbb{R}$, we have*

- $|\text{rnd}(x, \mu, \lambda) - n| \leq \frac{1}{2}$ if $x \in [n - \frac{1}{2}, n + \frac{1}{2}]$,
- $|\text{rnd}(x, \mu, \lambda) - n| \leq e^{-\mu}$ if $x \in [n - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{\lambda}, n + \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{\lambda}]$.

In this section, we will see that we can do even better with computable functions. More precisely, we will build a computable function rnd^* that rounds perfectly everywhere, except on a small, periodic, interval of length $e^{-\mu}$ where μ is a parameter. This is the best we can do because of the continuity and modulus of continuity requirements of computable functions, as shown in Theorem 4.6. We will need a few technical lemmas before getting to the rounding function itself. We start by a small remark that will be useful later on. See Figure 8 for an illustration of rnd^* .

Remark 4.13 (Constant Function). Let $f \in \text{ALP}$, I a convex subset of $\text{dom } f$ and assume that f is constant over I , with value α . From Proposition 3.8, we have $f \in \text{AOC}(\Upsilon, \text{II}, \Lambda)$ for some polynomials $\Upsilon, \text{II}, \Lambda$ with corresponding d, δ, p , and y_0 . Let $x \in C^0(\mathbb{R}_+, \text{dom } f)$ and consider the system:

$$y(0) = y_0 \quad y'(t) = p(y(t), x(t)).$$

If there exists $J = [a, b]$ and M such that for all $x(t) \in I$ and $\|x(t)\| \leq M$ for all $t \in J$, then $\|y_{1\dots m}(t) - \alpha\| \leq e^{-\mu}$ for all $t \in [a + \text{II}(M, \mu), b]$. This is unlike the case where the input must be nearly constant and it is true, because whatever the system can sample from the input $x(t)$, the resulting output will be the same. Formally, it can shown by building a small system around the online-system that samples the input, even if it unstable.

PROPOSITION 4.14 (CLAMPED EXPONENTIAL). *For any $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{K}$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}$ such that $a \leq b$, define h as follows. Then, $h \in \text{ALP}$:*

$$h(a, b, c, d, x) = \max(a, \min(b, ce^x + d)).$$

PROOF. First, note that we can assume that $d = 0$, because $h(a, b, c, d, x) = h(a - d, b - d, c, 0, x) + d$. Similarly, we can assume that $a = -b$ and $b \geq |c|$, because $h(a, b, c, d, x) = \max(a, \min(b, h(-|c| - \max(|a|, |b|), |c| + \max(|a|, |b|), c, d, x)))$ and $\min, \max, |\cdot| \in \text{ALP}$. So, we are left with $H(\ell, c, x) = \max(-\ell, \min(\ell, ce^x))$ where $\ell \geq |c|$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}$. Furthermore, we can assume that $c \geq 0$, because $H(\ell, c, x) = \text{sgn}(c)H(\ell, |c|, x)$ and it belongs to ALP for all $\ell \geq |c|$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}$ thanks to Proposition 4.9. Indeed, if $c = 0$ then $H(\ell, |c|, x) = 0$ and if $c \neq 0$, $\ell \geq |c|$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}$, then $|\frac{c}{H(\ell, |c|, x)}| \geq e^{-|x|}$.

We will show that $H \in \text{ALP}$. Let $\ell \geq c \geq 0$, $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$, $x \in \mathbb{R}$ and consider the following system:

$$\begin{cases} y(0) = c \\ z(0) = 0 \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} y'(t) = z'(t)y(t) \\ z'(t) = (1 + \ell - y(t))(x - z(t)) \end{cases}.$$

Note that formally, we should add extra variables to hold x , μ , and ℓ (the inputs). Also note that to make this a PIVP, we should replace $z'(t)$ by its expression in the right-hand side, but we kept $z'(t)$ to make things more readable. By construction $y(t) = ce^{z(t)}$, and since $\ell \geq c \geq 0$, by a classical differential argument, $z(t) \in [0, x]$ and $y(t) \in [0, \min(ce^x, \ell + 1)]$. This shows in particular that the system is polynomially bounded in $\|\ell, x, c\|$. There are two cases to consider.

- If $\ell \geq ce^x$, then $\ell - y(t) = \ell - ce^{z(t)} \geq c(e^x - e^{z(t)}) \geq c(x - z(t)) \geq 0$, thus by a classical differential inequalities reasoning, $z(t) \geq w(t)$ where w satisfies $w(0) = 0$ and

$w'(t) = (x - w(t))$. This system can be solved exactly and $w(t) = x(1 - e^{-t})$. Thus,

$$y(t) \geq ce^{w(t)} \geq ce^x e^{-xe^{-t}} \geq ce^x(1 - xe^{-t}) \geq ce^x - cxe^{x-t}.$$

So, if $t \geq \mu + x + c$ then $y(t) \geq ce^x - e^{-\mu}$. Since $y(t) \leq ce^x$ it shows that $|y(t) - ce^x| \leq e^{-\mu}$.

- If $\ell \leq ce^x$, then by the above reasoning, $\ell + 1 \geq y(t) \geq \ell$ when $t \geq \mu + x + c$.

We will modify this system to feed y to an online-system computing $\min(-\ell, \max(\ell, \cdot))$. The idea is that when $y(t) \geq \ell$, this online-system is constant so the input does not need to be stable.

Let $G(x) = \min(\ell, x)$ then $G \in \text{AOC}(\Upsilon, \text{II}, \Lambda)$ with polynomials $\Lambda, \text{II}, \Upsilon$ are polynomials and corresponding d, δ, p , and y_0 . Let x, c, ℓ, μ and consider the following system (where y and z are from the previous system):

$$w(0) = y_0 \quad w'(t) = p(w(t), y(t)).$$

Again, there are two cases.

- If $\ell \geq ce^x$, then $|y(t) - ce^x| \leq e^{-\Lambda(\ell, \mu)} \leq e^{-\Lambda(ce^x, \mu)}$ when $t \geq \Lambda(\ell, \mu) + x + c$, thus $|w_1(t) - G(ce^x)| \leq e^{-\mu}$ when $t \geq \Lambda(\ell, \mu) + x + c + \text{II}(\ell, \mu)$ and this concludes, because $G(ce^x) = ce^x$.
- If $\ell \leq ce^x$, then by the above reasoning, $\ell + 1 \geq y(t) \geq \ell$ when $t \geq \Lambda(\ell, \mu) + x + c$ and thus $|w_1(t) - \ell| \leq e^{-\mu}$ when $t \geq \Lambda(\ell, \mu) + x + c + \text{II}(\ell, \mu)$ by Remark 4.13, because $G(x) = \ell$ for all $x \geq \ell$.

To conclude the proof that $H \in \text{ALP}$, note that w is also polynomially bounded. \square

Definition 4.15 (Round). Let $\text{rnd}^* \in C^0(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R})$ be the unique function such that:

- $\text{rnd}^*(x, \mu) = n$ for all $x \in [n - \frac{1}{2} + e^{-\mu}, n + \frac{1}{2} - e^{-\mu}]$ for all $n \in \mathbb{Z}$,
- $\text{rnd}^*(x, \mu)$ is affine over $[n + \frac{1}{2} - e^{-\mu}, n + \frac{1}{2} + e^{-\mu}]$ for all $n \in \mathbb{Z}$.

THEOREM 4.16 (ROUND). $\text{rnd}^* \in \text{ALP}$.

PROOF. The idea of the proof is to build a function computing the “fractional part” function, by this we mean a 1-periodic function that maps x to x over $[-1 + e^{-\mu}, 1 - e^{-\mu}]$ and is affine at the border to be continuous. The rounding function immediately follows by subtracting the fractional of x to x . Although the idea behind this construction is simple, the details are not so immediate. The intuition is that $\frac{1}{2\pi} \arccos(\cos(2\pi x))$ works well over $[0, 1/2 - e^{-\mu}]$ but needs to be fixed at the border (near $1/2$), and also its parity needs to be fixed based on the sign of $\sin(2\pi x)$.

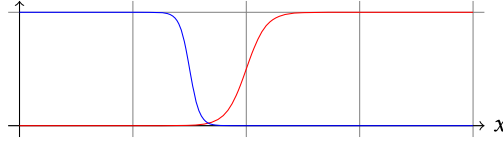
Formally, define for $c \in [-1, 1]$, $x \in \mathbb{R}$ and $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$:

$$g(c, \mu) = \max(0, \min((1 - \frac{e^\mu}{2})(\arccos(c) - \pi), \arccos(c))),$$

$$f(x, \mu) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \text{sgn}(\sin(2\pi x))g(\cos(2\pi x), \mu).$$

Remark that $g \in \text{ALP}$ because of Theorem 4.14 and that $\arccos \in \text{ALP}$ because $\arccos \in \text{GPVAL}$. Then, $f \in \text{ALP}$ by Proposition 4.9. Indeed, if $\sin(2\pi x) = 0$ then $g(\cos(2\pi x), \mu) = 0$ and if $\sin(2\pi x) \neq 0$, a tedious computation shows that $|\frac{g(\cos(2\pi x), \mu)}{\sin(2\pi x)}| = \min((1 - \frac{e^\mu}{2}), \frac{\arccos(\cos(2\pi x)) - \pi}{\sin(2\pi x)}, \frac{\arccos(\cos(2\pi x))}{\sin(2\pi x)}) \leq 2\pi e^\mu$, because $g(\cos(2\pi x), \mu)$ is piecewise affine with slope e^μ at most (see below for more details).

Note that f is 1-periodic because of the sine and cosine, so we only need to analyze it over $[-\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}]$, and since f is an odd function, we only need to analyze it over $[0, \frac{1}{2}]$. Let $x \in [0, \frac{1}{2}]$ and $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$ then $2\pi x \in [0, \pi]$, thus $\arccos(\cos(2\pi x)) = 2\pi x$ and $f(x, \mu) = \min((1 - \frac{e^\mu}{2})(x - \frac{1}{2}), \frac{x}{2\pi})$. There are two cases.

Fig. 9. Graph of $\text{lkh}_{[1,3]}$ and $\text{hxl}_{[1,2]}$.

- If $x \in [0, \frac{1}{2} - e^{-\mu}]$, then $x - \frac{1}{2} \leq -e^{-\mu}$ thus $(1 - \frac{e^\mu}{2})(x - \frac{1}{2}) \geq \frac{1}{2} - e^{-\mu} \geq \frac{x}{2\pi}$ so $f(x, \mu) = x$.
- If $x \in [\frac{1}{2} - e^{-\mu}, \frac{1}{2}]$, then $0 \geq x - \frac{1}{2} \geq -e^{-\mu}$ thus $(1 - \frac{e^\mu}{2})(x - \frac{1}{2}) \leq \frac{1}{2} - e^{-\mu} \leq \frac{x}{2\pi}$ so $f(x, \mu) = (1 - \frac{e^\mu}{2})(x - \frac{1}{2})$, which is affine.

Finally define $\text{rnd}^*(x, \mu) = x - f(x, \mu)$ to get the desired function. \square

4.4.3 Some Functions Considered Elsewhere: Norm and Bump Functions. The following functions have already been considered in some other articles, and proved to be in GPVAL (and hence in ALP).

A useful function when dealing with error bound is the norm function. Although it would be possible to build a very good infinity norm, in practice we will only need a constant *overapproximation* of it. The following results can be found in Reference [11, Lemma 44 and 46].

LEMMA 4.17 (NORM FUNCTION). *For every $\delta \in]0, 1]$, there exists $\text{norm}_{\infty, \delta} \in \text{GPVAL}$ such that for any $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$, we have*

$$\|x\| \leq \text{norm}_{\infty, \delta}(x) \leq \|x\| + \delta.$$

A crucial function when simulating computation is a “step” or “bump” function. Unfortunately, for continuity reasons, it is again impossible to build a perfect one, but we can achieve a good accuracy except on a small transition interval. Figure 9 illustrates both functions.

LEMMA 4.18 (“LOW-X-HIGH” AND “HIGH-X-LOW”). *For every $I = [a, b]$, $a, b \in \mathbb{K}$, there exists $\text{lkh}_I, \text{hxl}_I \in \text{GPVAL}$ such that for every $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$ and $t, x \in \mathbb{R}$ we have:*

- lkh_I is of the form $\text{lkh}_I(t, \mu, x) = \phi_1(t, \mu, x)x$ where $\phi_1 \in \text{GPVAL}$,
- hxl_I is of the form $\text{hxl}_I(t, \mu, x) = \phi_2(t, \mu, x)x$ where $\phi_2 \in \text{GPVAL}$,
- if $t \leq a$, $|\text{lkh}_I(t, \mu, x)| \leq e^{-\mu}$ and $|x - \text{hxl}_I(t, \mu, x)| \leq e^{-\mu}$,
- if $t \geq b$, $|x - \text{lkh}_I(t, \mu, x)| \leq e^{-\mu}$ and $|\text{hxl}_I(t, \mu, x)| \leq e^{-\mu}$,
- in all cases, $|\text{lkh}_I(t, \mu, x)| \leq |x|$ and $|\text{hxl}_I(t, \mu, x)| \leq |x|$.

5 ENCODING THE STEP FUNCTION OF A TURING MACHINE

In this section, we will show how to encode and simulate one step of a Turing machine with a computable function in a robust way. The empty word will be denoted by λ . We define the integer part function $\text{int}(x)$ by $\max(0, \lfloor x \rfloor)$ and the fractional part function $\text{frac}(x)$ by $x - \text{int } x$. We also denote by $\#S$ the cardinal of a finite set S .

5.1 Turing Machine

There are many possible definitions of Turing machines. The exact kind we pick is usually not important, but since we are going to simulate one with differential equations, it is important to specify all the details of the model. We will simulate deterministic, one-tape Turing machines, with complete transition functions.

Definition 5.1 (Turing Machine). A Turing Machine is a tuple $\mathcal{M} = (Q, \Sigma, b, \delta, q_0, q_\infty)$, where $Q = \llbracket 0, m-1 \rrbracket$ are the states of the machines, $\Sigma = \llbracket 0, k-2 \rrbracket$ is the alphabet and $b = 0$ is the blank

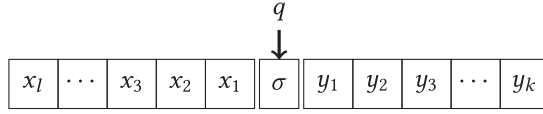


Fig. 10. Example of generic configuration $c = (x, \sigma, y, q)$.

symbol, $q_0 \in Q$ is the initial state, $q_\infty \in Q$ is the halting state, and $\delta : Q \times \Sigma \rightarrow Q \times \Sigma \times \{L, S, R\}$ is the transition function with $L = -1$, $S = 0$, and $R = 1$. We write $\delta_1, \delta_2, \delta_3$ as the components of δ . That is, $\delta(q, \sigma) = (\delta_1(q, \sigma), \delta_2(q, \sigma), \delta_3(q, \sigma))$, where δ_1 is the new state, δ_2 the new symbol, and δ_3 the head move direction. We require that $\delta(q_\infty, \sigma) = (q_\infty, \sigma, S)$.

Remark 5.2 (Choice of k). The choice of $\Sigma = \llbracket 0, k - 2 \rrbracket$ will be crucial for the simulation, to ensure that the transition function is continuous. See Lemma 5.11.

For completeness, and also to make the statements of the next theorems easier, we introduce the notion of configuration of a machine and define one step of a machine on configurations. This allows us to define the result of a computation. Since we will characterize FP, our machines not only accept or reject a word but compute an output word.

Definition 5.3 (Configuration). A configuration of \mathcal{M} is a tuple $c = (x, \sigma, y, q)$, where $x \in \Sigma^*$ is the part of the tape at left of the head, $y \in \Sigma^*$ is the part at the right, $\sigma \in \Sigma$ is the symbol under the head, and $q \in Q$ the current state. More precisely, x_1 is the symbol immediately at the left of the head and y_1 the symbol immediately at the right. See Figure 10 for a graphical representation. The set of configurations of \mathcal{M} is denoted by $C_{\mathcal{M}}$. The *initial configuration* is defined by $c_0(w) = (\lambda, b, w, q_0)$ and the *final configuration* by $c_\infty(w) = (\lambda, b, w, q_\infty)$, where λ is the empty word.

Definition 5.4 (Step). The *step* function of a Turing machine \mathcal{M} is the function, acting on configurations, denoted by \mathcal{M} and defined by

$$\mathcal{M}(x, \sigma, y, q) = \begin{cases} (\lambda, b, \sigma'y, q') & \text{if } d = L \text{ and } x = \lambda \\ (x_{2..|x|}, x_1, \sigma'y, q') & \text{if } d = L \text{ and } x \neq \lambda \\ (x, \sigma', y, q') & \text{if } d = S \\ (\sigma'x, b, \lambda, q') & \text{if } d = R \text{ and } y = \lambda \\ (\sigma'x, y_1, y_{2..|y|}, q') & \text{if } d = R \text{ and } y \neq \lambda \end{cases}, \quad \text{where } \begin{cases} q' = \delta_1(q, \sigma) \\ \sigma' = \delta_2(q, \sigma) \\ d = \delta_3(q, \sigma) \end{cases}.$$

Definition 5.5 (Result of a Computation). The *result of a computation* of \mathcal{M} on a word $w \in \Sigma^*$ is defined by

$$\mathcal{M}(w) = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } \exists n \in \mathbb{N}, \mathcal{M}^{[n]}(c_0(w)) = c_\infty(x) \\ \perp & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}.$$

Remark 5.6. The result of a computation is well-defined, because we imposed that when a machine reaches a halting state, it does not move, change state, or change the symbol under the head.

5.2 Finite Set Interpolation

To implement the transition function of the Turing Machine, we will use an interpolation scheme.

LEMMA 5.7 (FINITE SET INTERPOLATION). *For any finite $G \subseteq \mathbb{K}^d$ and $f : G \rightarrow \mathbb{K}$, there exists $\mathbb{1}_f \in \text{ALP}$ with $\mathbb{1}_f|_G = f$, where $\mathbb{1}_f|_G$ denotes the restriction of $\mathbb{1}_f$ to G .*

PROOF. For $d = 1$, consider, for example, Lagrange polynomial,

$$\mathbb{1}_f(x) = \sum_{\bar{x} \in G} f(\bar{x}) \prod_{\substack{y \in G \\ y \neq \bar{x}}} \prod_{i=1}^d \frac{x_i - y_i}{\bar{x}_i - y_i}.$$

The fact that $\mathbb{1}_f$ matches f on G is a classical calculation. Also, $\mathbb{1}_f$ is a polynomial with coefficients in \mathbb{K} so clearly it belongs to ALP. The generalization to $d > 1$ is clear but tedious to be fully detailed, so we leave it to the reader. \square

It is customary to prove robustness of the interpolation, which means that on the neighborhood of G , $\mathbb{1}_f$ is nearly constant. However, this result is a byproduct of the effective continuity of $\mathbb{1}_f$, thanks to Theorem 4.6.

We will often need to interpolate characteristic functions, that is polynomials that value 1 when $f(x) = a$ and 0 otherwise. For convenience, we define a special notation for it.

Definition 5.8 (Characteristic Interpolation). Let $f : G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ where G is a finite subset of \mathbb{R}^d , $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$, and define functions $\mathbb{D}_{f=\alpha}, \mathbb{D}_{f \neq \alpha} : \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ in the following manner:

$$\mathbb{D}_{f=\alpha}(x) = \mathbb{1}_{f_\alpha}(x) \quad \text{and} \quad \mathbb{D}_{f \neq \alpha}(x) = \mathbb{1}_{1-f_\alpha}(x),$$

where

$$f_\alpha(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } f(x) = \alpha \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}.$$

LEMMA 5.9 (CHARACTERISTIC INTERPOLATION). For any finite set $G \subseteq \mathbb{K}^d$, $f : G \rightarrow \mathbb{K}$ and $\alpha \in \mathbb{K}$, $\mathbb{D}_{f=\alpha}, \mathbb{D}_{f \neq \alpha} \in \text{ALP}$.

PROOF. Observe that $f_\alpha : G \rightarrow \{0, 1\}$ and $\{0, 1\} \subseteq \mathbb{K}$. Apply Lemma 5.7. \square

5.3 Encoding

To simulate a machine, we will need to encode configurations with real numbers. There are several ways of doing so but not all of them are suitable for use when proving complexity results. This particular issue is discussed in Remark 6.2. For our purpose, it is sufficient to say that we will encode a configuration as a tuple, we store the state and current letter as integers and the left and right parts of the tape as real numbers between 0 and 1. Intuitively, the tape is represented as two numbers whose digits in a particular basis are the letters of the tape. Recall that the alphabet is $\Sigma = \llbracket 0, k-2 \rrbracket$.

Definition 5.10 (Real Encoding). Let $c = (x, \sigma, y, q)$ be a configuration of \mathcal{M} , the *real encoding* of c is $\langle c \rangle = (0.x, \sigma, 0.y, q) \in \mathbb{Q} \times \Sigma \times \mathbb{Q} \times Q$ where $0.x = x_1 k^{-1} + x_2 k^{-2} + \dots + x_{|w|} k^{-|w|} \in \mathbb{Q}$.

LEMMA 5.11 (ENCODING RANGE). For any word $x \in \llbracket 0, k-2 \rrbracket^*$, $0.x \in [0, \frac{k-1}{k}]$.

PROOF. $0 \leq 0.x = \sum_{i=1}^{|x|} x_i k^{-i} \leq \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} (k-2) k^{-i} \leq \frac{k-2}{k-1} \leq \frac{k-1}{k}$. \square

The same way we defined the step function for Turing machines on configurations, we have to define a step function that works directly the encoding of configuration. This function is ideal in the sense that it is only defined over real numbers that are encoding of configurations.

Definition 5.12 (Ideal Real Step). The *ideal real step* function of a Turing machine \mathcal{M} is the function defined over $\langle C_{\mathcal{M}} \rangle$ by

$$\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle_{\infty}(\tilde{x}, \sigma, \tilde{y}, q) = \begin{cases} \left(\text{frac}(k\tilde{x}), \text{int}(k\tilde{x}), \frac{\sigma' + \tilde{y}}{k}, q' \right) & \text{if } d = L \\ (\tilde{x}, \sigma', \tilde{y}, q') & \text{if } d = S \\ \left(\frac{\sigma' + \tilde{x}}{k}, \text{int}(k\tilde{y}), \text{frac}(k\tilde{y}), q' \right) & \text{if } d = R \end{cases} \quad \text{where } \begin{cases} q' = \delta_1(q, \sigma) \\ \sigma' = \delta_2(q, \sigma) \\ d = \delta_3(q, \sigma) \end{cases}.$$

LEMMA 5.13 ($\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle_{\infty}$ IS CORRECT). For any machine \mathcal{M} and configuration c , $\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle_{\infty}(\langle c \rangle) = \langle \mathcal{M}(c) \rangle$.

PROOF. Let $c = (x, \sigma, y, q)$ and $\tilde{x} = 0.x$. The proof boils down to a case analysis (the analysis is the same for x and y):

- If $x = \lambda$, then $\tilde{x} = 0$ so $\text{int}(k\tilde{x}) = b$ and $\text{frac}(k\tilde{x}) = 0 = 0.\lambda$, because $b = 0$.
- If $x \neq \lambda$, then $\text{int}(k\tilde{x}) = x_1$ and $\text{frac}(k\tilde{x}) = 0.x_{2..|x|}$, because $k\tilde{x} = x_1 + 0.x_{2..|x|}$ and Lemma 5.11. \square

The previous function was ideal but this is not enough to simulate a machine: We need a step function robust to small perturbations and computable. For this reason, we define a new step function with both features and that relates closely to the ideal function.

Definition 5.14 (Real Step). For any $\bar{x}, \bar{\sigma}, \bar{y}, \bar{q} \in \mathbb{R}$ and $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$, define the *real step* function of a Turing machine \mathcal{M} by

$$\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle(\bar{x}, \bar{\sigma}, \bar{y}, \bar{q}, \mu) = \langle \mathcal{M} \rangle^*(\bar{x}, \text{rnd}^*(\bar{\sigma}, \mu), \bar{y}, \text{rnd}^*(\bar{q}, \mu), \mu),$$

where

$$\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle^*(\bar{x}, \bar{\sigma}, \bar{y}, \bar{q}, \mu) = \langle \mathcal{M} \rangle^*(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \mathbb{1}_{\delta_1}(\bar{q}, \bar{\sigma}), \mathbb{1}_{\delta_2}(\bar{q}, \bar{\sigma}), \mathbb{1}_{\delta_3}(\bar{q}, \bar{\sigma}), \mu),$$

where

$$\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle^*(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{q}, \bar{\sigma}, \bar{d}, \mu) = \begin{pmatrix} \text{choose}[\text{frac}^*(k\bar{x}), \bar{x}, \frac{\bar{\sigma} + \bar{x}}{k}] \\ \text{choose}[\text{int}^*(k\bar{x}), \bar{\sigma}, \text{int}^*(k\bar{y})] \\ \text{choose}[\frac{\bar{\sigma} + \bar{y}}{k}, \bar{y}, \text{frac}^*(k\bar{y})] \\ \bar{q} \end{pmatrix},$$

where

$$\text{choose}[l, s, r] = \mathbb{D}_{\text{id}=L}(\bar{d})l + \mathbb{D}_{\text{id}=S}(\bar{d})s + \mathbb{D}_{\text{id}=R}(\bar{d})r,$$

$$\text{int}^*(x) = \text{rnd}^*\left(x - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2k}, \mu + \ln k\right) \quad \text{frac}^*(x) = x - \text{int}^*(x),$$

rnd^* is defined in Definition 4.15.

THEOREM 5.15 (REAL STEP IS ROBUST). For any machine \mathcal{M} , $c \in C_{\mathcal{M}}$, $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$, and $\bar{c} \in \mathbb{R}^4$, if $\|\langle c \rangle - \bar{c}\| \leq \frac{1}{2k^2} - e^{-\mu}$, then $\|\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle(\bar{c}, \mu) - \langle \mathcal{M}(c) \rangle\| \leq k \|\langle c \rangle - \bar{c}\|$. Furthermore, $\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle \in \text{ALP}$.

PROOF. We begin by a small result about int^* and frac^* : if $\|\bar{x} - 0.x\| \leq \frac{1}{2k^2} - e^{-\mu}$, then $\text{int}^*(k\bar{x}) = \text{int}(k0.x)$ and $\|\text{frac}^*(k\bar{x}) - \text{frac}(k0.x)\| \leq k \|\bar{x} - 0.x\|$. Indeed, by Lemma 5.11, $k0.x = n + \alpha$ where $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\alpha \in [0, \frac{k-1}{k}]$. Thus, $\text{int}^*(k\bar{x}) = \text{rnd}^*(k\bar{x} - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2k}, \mu) = n$, because $\alpha + k\|\bar{x} - 0.x\| - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2k} \in [-\frac{1}{2} + ke^{-\mu}, \frac{1}{2} - ke^{-\mu}]$. Also, $\text{frac}^*(k\bar{x}) = k\bar{x} - \text{int}^*(k\bar{x}) = k\|\bar{x} - 0.x\| + kx - \text{int}(kx) = \text{frac}(kx) + k\|\bar{x} - 0.x\|$.

Write $\langle c \rangle = (x, \sigma, y, q)$ and $\bar{c} = (\bar{x}, \bar{\sigma}, \bar{y}, \bar{q})$. Apply Definition 4.15 to get that $\text{rnd}^*(\bar{\sigma}, \mu) = \sigma$ and $\text{rnd}^*(\bar{q}, \mu) = q$, because $\|(\bar{\sigma}, \bar{q}) - (\sigma, q)\| \leq \frac{1}{2} - e^{-\mu}$. Consequently, $\mathbb{1}_{\delta_i}(\bar{q}, \bar{\sigma}) = \delta_i(q, \sigma)$ and $\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle(\bar{c}, \mu) = \langle \mathcal{M} \rangle^*(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, q', \sigma', d')$, where $q' = \delta_1(q, \sigma)$, $\sigma' = \delta_2(q, \sigma)$, and $d' = \delta_3(q, \sigma)$. In particular, $d' \in \{L, S, R\}$ so there are three cases to analyze.

- **If $d' = L$, then** choose $[l, s, r] = l$, $\text{int}^*(k\bar{x}) = \text{int}(kx)$, $\|\text{frac}^*(k\bar{x}) - \text{frac}(kx)\| \leq k\|\bar{x} - x\|$ and $\|\frac{\sigma' + \bar{y}}{k} - \frac{\sigma' + y}{k}\| \leq \|\bar{x} - x\|$. Thus, $\|\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle(\bar{c}, \mu) - \langle \mathcal{M} \rangle_\infty(\langle c \rangle)\| \leq k\|\bar{c} - \langle c \rangle\|$. Conclude using Lemma 5.13.
- **If $d' = S$, then** choose $[l, s, r] = s$ so we immediately have that $\|\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle(\bar{c}, \mu) - \langle \mathcal{M} \rangle_\infty(\langle c \rangle)\| \leq \|\bar{c} - \langle c \rangle\|$. Conclude using Lemma 5.13.
- **If $d' = R$, then** choose $[l, s, r] = r$ and everything else is similar to the case of $d' = L$.

Finally, apply Lemma 5.7, Theorem 4.16, Theorem 4.4, and Theorem 4.5 to get that $\langle \mathcal{M} \rangle \in \text{ALP}$. \square

6 A CHARACTERIZATION OF FP

We will now provide a characterization of FP by introducing a notion of function *emulation*. This characterization builds on our notion of computability introduced previously.

In this section, we fix an alphabet Γ and all languages are considered over Γ . It is common to take $\Gamma = \{0, 1\}$ but the proofs work for any finite alphabet. We will assume that Γ comes with an injective mapping $\gamma : \Gamma \rightarrow \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$; in other words, every letter has an uniquely assigned positive number. By extension, γ applies letterwise over words.

6.1 Main Statement

Definition 6.1 (Discrete Emulation). $f : \Gamma^* \rightarrow \Gamma^*$ is called \mathbb{K} -emulable if there exists $g \in \text{ALP}_{\mathbb{K}}$ and $k \geq 1 + \max(\gamma(\Gamma))$ such that for any word $w \in \Gamma^*$:

$$g(\psi_k(w)) = \psi_k(f(w)) \quad \text{where} \quad \psi_k(w) = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{|w|} \gamma(w_i) k^{-i}, |w| \right).$$

We say that g \mathbb{K} -emulates f with k . When the field \mathbb{K} is unambiguous, we will simply say that f is emulable.

Remark 6.2 (Encoding Length). The exact details of the encoding ψ chosen in the definition above are not extremely important, however, the length of the encoding is crucial. More precisely, the proof heavily relies on the fact that $\|\psi(w)\| \approx |w|$. Note that this works both ways:

- $\|\psi(w)\|$ must be polynomially bounded in $|w|$ so a simulation of the system runs in polynomial time in $|w|$.
- $\|\psi(w)\|$ must be polynomially lower bounded in $|w|$ so that we can recover the output length from the length of its encoding.

The set FP of polynomial-time computable functions can then be characterized as follows.

THEOREM 6.3 (FP EQUIVALENCE). *For any generable field \mathbb{K} such that $\mathbb{R}_G \subseteq \mathbb{K} \subseteq \mathbb{R}_P$ and $f : \Gamma^* \rightarrow \Gamma^*$, $f \in \text{FP}$ if and only if f is \mathbb{K} -emulable (with $k = 2 + \max(\gamma(\Gamma))$).*

The rest of this section is devoted to the proof of Theorem 6.3

6.2 Reverse Direction of Theorem 6.3

The reverse direction of the equivalence between Turing machines and analog systems will involve polynomial initial value problems such as Equation (1).

6.2.1 Complexity of Solving Polynomial Differential Equations. The complexity of solving this kind of differential equation has been heavily studied over compact domains but there are few results over unbounded domains. In Reference [36] we studied the complexity of this problem over unbounded domains and obtained a bound that involved the length of the solution curve. In

Reference [35], we extended this result to work with any real inputs (and not just rationals) in the framework of Computable Analysis.

We need a few notations to state the result. For any multivariate polynomial $p(x) = \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} a_\alpha x^\alpha$, we call k the degree if k is the minimal integer k for which the condition $p(x) = \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} a_\alpha x^\alpha$ holds and we denote the sum of the norm of the coefficients by $\Sigma p = \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} |a_\alpha|$ (also known as the length of p). For a vector of polynomials, we define the degree and Σp as the maximum over all components. For any continuous function y and polynomial p , define the *pseudo-length*

$$\text{PsLen}_{y,p}(a, b) = \int_a^b \Sigma p \max(1, \|y(u)\|)^{\deg(p)} du.$$

THEOREM 6.4 ([35, 36]). *Let $I = [a, b]$ be an interval, $p \in \mathbb{R}^n[\mathbb{R}^n]$ and k its degree and $y_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n$. Assume that $y : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ satisfies for all $t \in I$ that*

$$y(a) = y_0 \quad y'(t) = p(y(t)), \quad (3)$$

then $y(b)$ can be computed with precision $2^{-\mu}$ in time bounded by

$$\text{poly}(k, \text{PsLen}_{y,p}(a, b), \log \|y_0\|, \log \Sigma p, \mu)^n. \quad (4)$$

More precisely, there exists a Turing machine \mathcal{M} such that for any oracle O representing¹¹ (a, y_0, p, b) and any $\mu \in \mathbb{N}$, $\|\mathcal{M}^O(\mu) - y(b)\| \leq 2^{-\mu}$ where y satisfies Equation (3), and the number of steps of the machine is bounded by Equation (4) for all such oracles.

Finally, we would like to remind the reader that the existence of a solution y of a PIVP up to a given time is undecidable, see Reference [23] for more details. This explains why, in the previous theorem, we have to assume the existence of the solution if we want to have any hope of computing it.

6.2.2 Proof of Reverse Direction of Theorem 6.3. Assume that f is \mathbb{R}_P -emulable and apply Definition 6.1 to get $g \in \text{ATSC}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ where Υ, Π are polynomials, with respective d, p, q . Let $w \in \Gamma^*$: we will describe an FP algorithm to compute $f(w)$. Consider the following system:

$$y(0) = q(\psi_k(w)) \quad y'(t) = p(y(t)).$$

Note that, by construction, y is defined over \mathbb{R}_+ . Also note that the coefficients of p, q belong to \mathbb{R}_P , which means that they are polynomial time computable. And, since $\psi_k(w)$ is a pair of rational numbers with polynomial length (with respect to $|w|$), then $q(\psi_k(w)) \in \mathbb{R}_P^d$.

The algorithm works in two steps: first, we compute a rough approximation of the output to guess the length of the output. Then, we rerun the system with enough precision to get the full output.

Let $t_w = \Pi(|w|, 2)$ for any $w \in \Sigma^*$. Note that $t_w \in \mathbb{R}_P$ and that it is polynomially bounded in $|w|$, because Π is a polynomial. Apply Theorem 6.4 to compute \tilde{y} such that $\|\tilde{y} - y(t_w)\| \leq e^{-2}$: this takes a time polynomial in $|w|$, because t_w is polynomially bounded and because¹² $\text{PsLen}_{y,p}(0, t_w) \leq \text{poly}(t_w, \sup_{[0, t_w]} \|y\|)$ and by construction, $\|y(t)\| \leq \Upsilon(\|\psi_k(w)\|, t_w)$ for $t \in [0, t_w]$ where Υ is a polynomial. Furthermore, by definition of t_w , $\|y(t_w) - g(\psi_k(w))\| \leq e^{-2}$ thus $\|\tilde{y} - \psi_k(f(w))\| \leq 2e^{-2} \leq \frac{1}{3}$. But, since $\psi_k(f(w)) = (0, \gamma(f(w)), |f(w)|)$, from \tilde{y}_2 we can find $|f(w)|$ by rounding to the closest integer (which is unique because it is within distance at most $\frac{1}{3}$). In other words, we can

¹¹See Reference [29] for more details. In short, the machine can ask arbitrary approximations of a, y_0, p , and b to the oracle. The polynomial is represented by the finite list of coefficients.

¹²See Section 6.2.1 for the expression PsLen .

compute $|f(w)|$ in polynomial time in $|w|$. Note that this implies that $|f(w)|$ is at most polynomial in $|w|$.

Let $t'_w = \Pi(|w|, 2 + |f(w)| \ln k)$, which is polynomial in $|w|$, because Π is a polynomial and $|f(w)|$ is at most polynomial in $|w|$. We can use the same reasoning and apply Theorem 6.4 to get \tilde{y} such that $\|\tilde{y} - y(t'_w)\| \leq e^{-2-|f(w)| \ln k}$. Again this takes a time polynomial in $|w|$. Furthermore, $\|\tilde{y}_1 - 0.\gamma(f(w))\| \leq 2e^{-2-|f(w)| \ln k} \leq \frac{1}{3}k^{-|f(w)|}$. We claim that this allows to recover $f(w)$ unambiguously in polynomial time in $|f(w)|$. Indeed, it implies that $\|k^{|f(w)|}\tilde{y}_1 - k^{|f(w)|}0.\gamma(f(w))\| \leq \frac{1}{3}$. Unfolding the definition shows that $k^{|f(w)|}0.\gamma(f(w)) = \sum_{i=1}^{|f(w)|} \gamma(f(w)_i)k^{|f(w)|-i} \in \mathbb{N}$ thus by rounding $k^{|f(w)|}\tilde{y}_1$ to the nearest integer, we recover $\gamma(f(w))$, and then $f(w)$. This is all done in polynomial time in $|f(w)|$, which proves that f is polynomial time computable.

6.3 Direct Direction of Theorem 6.3

6.3.1 Iterating a Function. The direct direction of the equivalence between Turing machines and analog systems will involve iterations of the robust real step associated to a Turing machine of the previous section.

We now state that iterating a function is computable under reasonable assumptions. Iteration is a powerful operation, which is why reasonable complexity classes are never closed under unrestricted iteration. If we want to keep to polynomial-time computability for Computable Analysis, then there are at least two immediate necessary conditions: the iterates cannot grow faster than a polynomial and the iterates must keep a polynomial modulus of continuity. The optimality of the conditions of next theorem is discussed in Remark 6.6 and Remark 6.7. However, there is the subtler issue of the domain of definition that comes into play and is discussed in Remark 6.8.

In short, the conditions to iterate a function can be summarized as follows:

- f has domain of definition I ;
- there are subsets I_n of I such that all the points of I_n can be iterated up to n times;
- the iterates of f on x over I_n grow at most polynomially in $\|x\|$ and n ;
- each point x in I_n has an open neighborhood in I of radius at least $e^{-\text{poly}(\|x\|)}$ and f has modulus of continuity of the form $\text{poly}(\|x\|) + \mu$ over this set.

Formally:

THEOREM 6.5 (SIMULATING DISCRETE BY CONTINUOUS TIME). *Let $I \subseteq \mathbb{R}^m$, $(f : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m) \in \text{ALP}$, $\eta \in [0, 1/2[$ and assume that there exists a family of subsets $I_n \subseteq I$, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and polynomials $\mathcal{U} : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ and $\Pi : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ such that for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$:*

- $I_{n+1} \subseteq I_n$ and $f(I_{n+1}) \subseteq I_n$,
- $\forall x \in I_n, \|f^{[n]}(x)\| \leq \Pi(\|x\|, n)$,
- $\forall x \in I_n, y \in \mathbb{R}^m, \mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$, if $\|x - y\| \leq e^{-\mathcal{U}(\|x\|) - \mu}$ then $y \in I$ and $\|f(x) - f(y)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$.

Define $f_\eta^*(x, u) = f^{[n]}(x)$ for $x \in I_n, u \in [n - \eta, n + \eta]$, and $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Then, $f_\eta^* \in \text{ALP}$.

This result is far from trivial, and the whole Section 9.1 is devoted to its proof.

Remark 6.6 (Optimality of Growth Constraint). It is easy to see that without any restriction, the iterates can produce an exponential function. Pick $f(x) = 2x$ then $f \in \text{ALP}$ and $f^{[n]}(x) = 2^n x$, which is clearly not polynomial in x and n . More generally, it is necessary that f^* be polynomially bounded so clearly $f^{[n]}(x)$ must be polynomially bounded in $\|x\|$ and n .

Remark 6.7 (Optimality of Modulus Constraint). Without any constraint (specifically, the constraint of the third item in Theorem 6.5), it is easy to build an iterated function with exponential

modulus of continuity. Define $f(x) = \sqrt{x}$ then f can be shown to be in ALP and $f^{[n]}(x) = x^{\frac{1}{2^n}}$. For any $\mu \in \mathbb{R}$, $f^{[n]}(e^{-2^n \mu}) - f^{[n]}(0) = (e^{-2^n \mu})^{\frac{1}{2^n}} = e^{-\mu}$. Thus, f^* has exponential modulus of continuity in n .

Remark 6.8 (Domain of Definition). Intuitively, we would have written the theorem differently, only requesting that $f(I) \subseteq I$, however, this has some problems. First, if I is discrete, the iterated modulus of continuity becomes useless and the theorem is false. Indeed, define $f(x, k) = (\sqrt{x}, k + 1)$ and $I = \{(\sqrt[n]{e}, n), n \in \mathbb{N}\}$: $f|_I$ has polynomial modulus of continuity \mathcal{U} because I is discrete, yet $f^*|_I \notin \text{ALP}$ as we saw in Remark 6.7. But in reality, the problem is more subtle than that because if I is open but the neighborhood of each point is too small, a polynomial system cannot take advantage of it. To illustrate this issue, define $I_n =]0, \sqrt[n]{e}[\times]n - \frac{1}{4}, n + \frac{1}{4}[$ and $I = \cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} I_n$. Clearly $f(I_n) = I_{n+1}$ so I is f -stable but $f^*|_I \notin \text{ALP}$ for the same reason as before.

Remark 6.9 (Classical Error Bound). The third condition in Theorem 6.5 is usually far more subtle than necessary. In practice, it is useful to note this condition is satisfied if f verifies for some constants $\varepsilon, K > 0$ that

$$\text{for all } x \in I_n \text{ and } y \in \mathbb{R}^m, \text{ if } \|x - y\| \leq \varepsilon \text{ then } y \in I \text{ and } \|f(x) - f(y)\| \leq K \|x - y\|.$$

Remark 6.10 (Dependency of \mathcal{U} in n). In the statement of the theorem, \mathcal{U} is only allowed to depend on $\|x\|$, whereas it might be useful to also make it depend on n . In fact, the theorem is still true if the last condition is modified to be $\|x - y\| \leq e^{-\mathcal{U}(\|x\|, n) - \mu}$. One way of showing this is to explicitly add n to the domain of definition by taking $h(x, k) = (f(x), k - 1)$ and to take $I'_n = I_n \times [n, +\infty[$, for example.

6.3.2 Proof of Direct Direction of Theorem 6.3. Let $f \in \text{FP}$, then there exists a Turing machine $\mathcal{M} = (Q, \Sigma, b, \delta, q_0, F)$ where $\Sigma = \llbracket 0, k - 2 \rrbracket$ and $\gamma(\Gamma) \subset \Sigma \setminus \{b\}$, and a polynomial $p_{\mathcal{M}}$ such that for any word $w \in \Gamma^*$, \mathcal{M} halts in at most $p_{\mathcal{M}}(|w|)$ steps, that is $\mathcal{M}^{[p_{\mathcal{M}}(|w|)]}(c_0(\gamma(w))) = c_{\infty}(\gamma(f(w)))$. Note that we assume that $p_{\mathcal{M}}(\mathbb{N}) \subseteq \mathbb{N}$. Also note that $\psi_k(w) = (0, \gamma(w), |w|)$ for any word $w \in \Gamma^*$.

Define $\mu = \ln(4k^2)$ and $h(c) = \langle \mathcal{M} \rangle(c, \mu)$ for all $c \in \mathbb{R}^4$. Define $I_{\infty} = \langle C_{\mathcal{M}} \rangle$ and $I_n = I_{\infty} + [-\varepsilon_n, \varepsilon_n]^4$, where $\varepsilon_n = \frac{1}{4k^{2+n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Note that $\varepsilon_{n+1} \leq \frac{\varepsilon_n}{k}$ and that $\varepsilon_0 \leq \frac{1}{2k^2} - e^{-\mu}$. By Theorem 5.15, we have $h \in \text{ALP}$ and $h(I_{n+1}) \subseteq I_n$. In particular, $\|h^{[n]}(\bar{c}) - h^{[n]}(c)\| \leq k^n \|c - \bar{c}\|$ for all $c \in I_{\infty}$ and $\bar{c} \in I_n$, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Let $\delta \in [0, \frac{1}{2}[$ and define $J = \cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} I_n \times [n - \delta, n + \delta]$. Apply Theorem 6.5 to get $(h_{\delta}^* : J \rightarrow I_0) \in \text{ALP}$ such that for all $c \in I_{\infty}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $h_{\delta}^*(c, n) = h^{[n]}(c)$.

Let π_i denote the i th projection, that is, $\pi_i(x) = x_i$, then $\pi_i \in \text{ALP}$. Define

$$g(y, \ell) = \pi_3(h_{\delta}^*(0, b, \pi_1(y), q_0, p_{\mathcal{M}}(\ell))),$$

for $y \in \psi_k(\Gamma^*)$ and $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$. Note that $g \in \text{ALP}$ and is well-defined. Indeed, if $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$, then $p_{\mathcal{M}}(\ell) \in \mathbb{N}$, and if $y = \psi_k(w)$, then $\pi_1(y) = 0, \gamma(w)$, then $(0, b, \pi_1(y), q_0) = \langle (\lambda, b, w, q_0) \rangle = \langle c_0(w) \rangle \in I_{\infty}$. Furthermore, by construction, for any word $w \in \Gamma^*$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} g(\psi_k(w), |w|) &= \pi_3(h_{\delta}^*(\langle c_0(w) \rangle, p_{\mathcal{M}}(|w|))) \\ &= \pi_3(h^{[p_{\mathcal{M}}(|w|)]}(c_0(w))) \\ &= \pi_3(\langle C_{\mathcal{M}}^{[p_{\mathcal{M}}(|w|)]}(c_0(w)) \rangle) \\ &= \pi_3(\langle c_{\infty}(\gamma(f(w))) \rangle) \\ &= 0, \gamma(f(w)) = \pi_1(\psi_k(f(w))). \end{aligned}$$

Recall that to show emulation, we need to compute $\psi_k(f(w))$ and so far we only have the first component: the output tape encoding, but we miss the second component: its length. Since the length of the tape cannot be greater than the initial length plus the number of steps, we have

that $|f(w)| \leq |w| + p_M(|w|)$. Apply Corollary 6.14 (this corollary will appear only on the next section, but its proof does not depend on this result and therefore this does not pose a problem) to get that tape length $\text{length}_M(g(\psi_k(w), |w|), |w| + p_M(|w|)) = |f(w)|$, since $f(w)$ does not contain any blank character (this is true because $\gamma(\Gamma) \subset \Sigma \setminus \{b\}$). This proves that f is emulable because $g \in \text{ALP}$ and $\text{length}_M \in \text{ALP}$.

6.4 On the Robustness of Previous Characterization

An interesting question arises when looking at this theorem: does the choice of k in Definition 6.1 matters, especially for the equivalence with FP? Fortunately not, as long as k is large enough, as shown in the next lemma.

Actually, in several cases, we will need to either decode words from noisy encodings or re-encode a word in a different basis. This is not a trivial operation, because small changes in the input can result in big changes in the output. Furthermore, continuity forbids us from being able to decode all inputs. The following theorem is a very general tool. Its proof is detailed page 51. The following Corollary 6.12 is a simpler version when one only needs to re-encode a word.

THEOREM 6.11 (WORD DECODING). *Let $k_1, k_2 \in \mathbb{N}^*$ and $\kappa : \llbracket 0, k_1 - 1 \rrbracket \rightarrow \llbracket 0, k_2 - 1 \rrbracket$. There exists a function $(\text{decode}_\kappa : \subseteq \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}) \in \text{ALP}$ such that for any word $w \in \llbracket 0, k_1 - 1 \rrbracket^*$ and $\mu, \varepsilon \geq 0$:*

$$\text{if } \varepsilon \leq k_1^{-|w|}(1 - e^{-\mu}), \text{ then } \text{decode}_\kappa \left(\sum_{i=1}^{|w|} w_i k_1^{-i} + \varepsilon, |w|, \mu \right) = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{|w|} \kappa(w_i) k_2^{-i}, \#\{i \mid w_i \neq 0\} \right).$$

COROLLARY 6.12 (RE-ENCODING). *Let $k_1, k_2 \in \mathbb{N}^*$ and $\kappa : \llbracket 1, k_1 - 2 \rrbracket \rightarrow \llbracket 0, k_2 - 1 \rrbracket$. There exists a function $(\text{reenc}_\kappa : \subseteq \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{N}) \in \text{ALP}$ such that for any word $w \in \llbracket 1, k_1 - 2 \rrbracket^*$ and $n \geq |w|$ we have*

$$\text{reenc}_\kappa \left(\sum_{i=1}^{|w|} w_i k_1^{-i}, n \right) = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{|w|} \kappa(w_i) k_2^{-i}, |w| \right).$$

PROOF. The proof is immediate: extend κ with $\kappa(0) = 0$ and define

$$\text{reenc}_\kappa(x, n) = \text{decode}_\kappa(x, n, 0).$$

Since $n \geq |w|$, we can apply Theorem 6.11 with $\varepsilon = 0$ to get the result. Note that strictly speaking, we are not applying the theorem to w but rather to w padded with as many 0 symbols as necessary, that is, $w0^{n-|w|}$. Since w does not contain the symbol 0, its length is the same as the number of non-blank symbols it contains. \square

Remark 6.13 (Nonreversible Re-Encoding). Note that the previous theorem and corollary allows from nonreversible re-encoding when $\kappa(\alpha) = 0$ or $\kappa(\alpha) = k_2 - 1$ for some $\alpha \neq 0$. For example, it allows one to re-encode a word over $\{0, 1, 2\}$ with $k_1 = 4$ to a word over $\{0, 1\}$ with $k_2 = 2$ with $\kappa(1) = 0$ and $\kappa(2) = 1$, but the resulting number cannot be decoded in general (for continuity reasons). In some cases, only the more general Theorem 6.11 provides a way to recover the encoding.

A typical application of this function is to recover the length of the tape after a computation. Indeed, the way to do this is to keep track of the tape length during the computation, but this usually requires a modified machine and some delimiters on the tape. Instead, we will use the previous theorem to recover the length from the encoding, assuming it does not contain any blank character. The only limitation is that to recover the length of w from its encoding $0.w$, we need to have an upper bound on the length of w .

COROLLARY 6.14 (LENGTH RECOVERY). *For any machine \mathcal{M} , there exists a function $(\text{tlength}_{\mathcal{M}} : \langle C_{\mathcal{M}} \rangle \times \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}) \in \text{ALP}$ such that for any word $w \in (\Sigma \setminus \{b\})^*$ and any $n \geq |w|$, $\text{tlength}_{\mathcal{M}}(0.w, n) = |w|$.*

PROOF. It is an immediate consequence of Corollary 6.12 with $k_1 = k_2 = k$ and $\kappa = \text{id}$, where we throw away the re-encoding. \square

The previous tools are also precisely what is needed to prove that our notion of emulation is independent of k .

LEMMA 6.15 (EMULATION RE-ENCODING). *Assume that $g \in \text{ALP}$ emulates f with $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then, for any $k' \geq k$, there exists $h \in \text{ALP}$ that emulates f with k' .*

PROOF. The proof follows from Corollary 6.12 by a standard game playing with encoding/reencoding.

More precisely, let $k' \geq k$ and define $\kappa : \llbracket 1, k' \rrbracket \rightarrow \llbracket 1, k \rrbracket$ and $\kappa^{-1} : \llbracket 1, k \rrbracket \rightarrow \llbracket 1, k' \rrbracket$ as follows:

$$\kappa(w) = \begin{cases} w & \text{if } w \in \gamma(\Gamma) \\ 1 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \quad \kappa^{-1}(w) = w.$$

In the following, $0.w$ (respectively, $0'.w$) denotes the rational encoding in basis k (respectively, k'). Apply Corollary 6.12 twice to get that $\text{reenc}_{\kappa}, \text{reenc}_{\kappa^{-1}} \in \text{ALP}$. Define

$$h = \text{reenc}_{\kappa^{-1}} \circ g \circ \text{reenc}_{\kappa}.$$

Note that $\gamma(\Gamma) \subseteq \llbracket 1, k-1 \rrbracket^* \subseteq \llbracket 1, k'-1 \rrbracket^*$, since γ never maps letters to 0 and $k \geq 1 + \max(\gamma(\Gamma))$ by definition. Consequently, for $w \in \Gamma^*$:

$$\begin{aligned} h(\psi_{k'}(w)) &= h(0'.\gamma(w), |w|) && \text{By definition of } \psi_{k'} \\ &= \text{reenc}_{\kappa^{-1}}(g(\text{reenc}_{\kappa}(0'.\gamma(w), |w|))) \\ &= \text{reenc}_{\kappa^{-1}}(g(0.\kappa(\gamma(w)), |w|)) && \text{Because } \gamma(w) \in \llbracket 1, k' \rrbracket^* \\ &= \text{reenc}_{\kappa^{-1}}(g(0.\gamma(w), |w|)) && \text{Because } \gamma(w) \in \gamma(\Gamma)^* \\ &= \text{reenc}_{\kappa^{-1}}(g(\psi_k(w))) && \text{By definition of } \psi_k \\ &= \text{reenc}_{\kappa^{-1}}(\psi_k(f(w))) && \text{Because } g \text{ emulates } f \\ &= \text{reenc}_{\kappa^{-1}}(0.\gamma(f(w)), |f(w)|) && \text{By definition of } \psi_k \\ &= (0'.\kappa^{-1}(\gamma(f(w))), |f(w)|) && \text{Because } \gamma(f(w)) \in \gamma(\Gamma)^* \\ &= (0'.\gamma(f(w)), |f(w)|) && \text{By definition of } \kappa^{-1} \\ &= \psi_{k'}(f(w)) && \text{By definition of } \psi_{k'}. \quad \square \end{aligned}$$

The previous notion of emulation was for single input functions, which is sufficient in theory, because we can always encode tuples of words using a single word or give Turing machines several input/output tapes. But for the next results of this section, it will be useful to have functions with multiple inputs/outputs without going through an encoding. We extend the notion of discrete encoding in the natural way to handle this case.

Definition 6.16 (Emulation). $f : (\Gamma^*)^n \rightarrow (\Gamma^*)^m$ is called *emulable* if there exists $g \in \text{ALP}$ and $k \in \mathbb{N}$ such that for any word $\vec{w} \in (\Gamma^*)^n$:

$$g(\psi_k(\vec{w})) = \psi_k(f(\vec{w})) \quad \text{where} \quad \psi_k(x_1, \dots, x_\ell) = (\psi(x_1), \dots, \psi(x_\ell))$$

and ψ_k is defined as in Definition 6.1.

It is trivial that Definition 6.16 matches Definition 6.1 in the case of unidimensional functions, thus the two definitions are consistent with each other.

Theorem 6.3 then generalizes to the multidimensional case naturally as follows. Proof is in page 53.

THEOREM 6.17 (MULTIDIMENSIONAL FP EQUIVALENCE). *For any $f : (\Gamma^*)^n \rightarrow (\Gamma^*)^m$, $f \in \text{FP}$ if and only if f is emulable.*

7 A CHARACTERIZATION OF P

We will now use this characterization of FP to give a characterization of P: Our purpose is now to prove that a decision problem (language) \mathcal{L} belongs to the class P if and only if it is poly-length-analog-recognizable.

The following definition is a generalization (to general field \mathbb{K}) of Definition 2.1:

Definition 7.1 (Discrete Recognizability). A language $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \Gamma^*$ is called \mathbb{K} -poly-length-analog-recognizable if there exists a vector q of bivariate polynomials and a vector p of polynomials with d variables, both with coefficients in \mathbb{K} , and a polynomial $\Pi : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$, such that for all $w \in \Gamma^*$, there is a (unique) $y : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ such that for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$:

- $y(0) = q(\psi_k(w))$ and $y'(t) = p(y(t))$ ► y satisfies a differential equation
- if $|y_1(t)| \geq 1$ then $|y_1(u)| \geq 1$ for all $u \geq t$ ► decision is stable
- if $w \in \mathcal{L}$ (respectively, $w \notin \mathcal{L}$) and $\text{len}_y(0, t) \geq \Pi(|w|)$ then $y_1(t) \geq 1$ (respectively, ≤ -1) ► decision
- $\text{len}_y(0, t) \geq t$ ► technical condition¹³

Using Theorem 6.3 on the characterization of FP, we can show that this class corresponds exactly to P. The proof is not complicated, but because of the difference in the output format, we need to be careful. Indeed, in our characterization of FP, we simply show that after a polynomial length, the output value is exactly the encoding of the output string. In this characterization of P, we have a much more relaxed notion of signalling whether the computation is still in progress or done.

THEOREM 7.2 (P EQUIVALENCE). *Let \mathbb{K} be a generable field such that $\mathbb{R}_G \subseteq \mathbb{K} \subseteq \mathbb{R}_P$. For any language $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \Gamma^*$, $\mathcal{L} \in \text{P}$ if and only if \mathcal{L} is \mathbb{K} -poly-length-analog-recognizable.*

PROOF. The direct direction will build on the equivalence with FP, except that a technical point is to make sure that the decision of the system is irreversible.

Let $\mathcal{L} \in \text{P}$. Then, there exist $f \in \text{FP}$ and two distinct symbols $\bar{0}, \bar{1} \in \Gamma$ such that for any $w \in \Gamma^*$, $f(w) = \bar{1}$ if $w \in \mathcal{L}$ and $f(w) = \bar{0}$ otherwise. Let dec be defined by $\text{dec}(k^{-1}\gamma(\bar{0})) = -2$ and $\text{dec}(k^{-1}\gamma(\bar{1})) = 2$. Recall that $\mathbb{I}_{\text{dec}} \in \text{ALP}$ by Lemma 5.7. Apply Theorem 6.3 to get g and k that emulate f . Note in particular that for any $w \in \Gamma^*$, $f(w) \in \{\bar{0}, \bar{1}\}$ so $\psi(f(w)) = (\gamma(\bar{0})k^{-1}, 1)$ or $(\gamma(\bar{1})k^{-1}, 1)$. Define $g^*(x) = \mathbb{I}_{\text{dec}}(g_1(x))$ and check that $g^* \in \text{ALP}$. Furthermore, $g^*(\psi_k(w)) = 2$ if $w \in \mathcal{L}$ and $g^*(\psi_k(w)) = -2$ otherwise, by definition of the emulation and the interpolation.

We have $g^* \in \text{ATSC}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ for some polynomials Π and Υ be polynomials with corresponding d, p, q . Assume, without loss of generality, that Π and Υ are increasing functions. Let $w \in \Gamma^*$ and consider the following system:

$$\begin{cases} y(0) = q(\psi_k(w)) \\ v(0) = \psi_k(w) \\ z(0) = 0 \\ \tau(0) = 0 \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} y'(t) = p(y(t)) \\ v'(t) = 0 \\ z'(t) = \text{lxh}_{[0,1]}(\tau(t) - \tau^*, 1, y_1(t) - z(t)) \\ \tau'(t) = 1 \end{cases}$$

$$\tau^* = \Pi(v_2(t), \ln 2).$$

¹³This could be replaced by only assuming that we have somewhere the additional ordinary differential equation $y'_0 = 1$.

In this system, v is a constant variable used to store the input and in particular the input length ($v_2(t) = |w|$), $\tau(t) = t$ is used to keep the time and z is the decision variable. Let $t \in [0, \tau^*]$, then by Lemma 4.18, $\|z'(t)\| \leq e^{-1-t}$ thus $\|z(t)\| \leq e^{-1} < 1$. In other words, at time τ^* the system has still not decided if $w \in \mathcal{L}$ or not. Let $t \geq \tau^*$, then by definition of Π and since $v_2(t) = \psi_{k,2}(w) = |w| = \|\psi_k(w)\|$, $\|y_1(t) - g^*(\psi_k(w))\| \leq e^{-\ln 2}$. Recall that $g^*(\psi_k(w)) \in \{-2, 2\}$ and let $\varepsilon \in \{-1, 1\}$ such that $g^*(\psi_k(w)) = \varepsilon 2$. Then, $\|y_1(t) - \varepsilon 2\| \leq \frac{1}{2}$, which means that $y_1(t) = \varepsilon \lambda(t)$ where $\lambda(t) \geq \frac{3}{2}$. Apply Lemma 4.18 to conclude that z satisfies for $t \geq \tau^*$:

$$z(\tau^*) \in [-e^{-1}, e^{-1}] \quad z'(t) = \phi(t)(\varepsilon \lambda(t) - z(t)),$$

where $\phi(t) \geq 0$ and $\phi(t) \geq 1 - e^{-1}$ for $t \geq \tau^* + 1$. Let $z_\varepsilon(t) = \varepsilon z(t)$ and check that z_ε satisfies

$$z_\varepsilon(\tau^*) \in [-e^{-1}, e^{-1}] \quad z'_\varepsilon(t) \geq \phi(t)\left(\frac{3}{2} - z_\varepsilon(t)\right).$$

It follows that z_ε is an increasing function and from a classical argument about differential inequalities that

$$z_\varepsilon(t) \geq \frac{3}{2} - \left(\frac{3}{2} - z_\varepsilon(\tau^*)\right) e^{-\int_{\tau^*}^t \phi(u) du}.$$

In particular, for $t^* = \tau^* + 1 + 2 \ln 4$, we have

$$z_\varepsilon(t) \geq \frac{3}{2} - \left(\frac{3}{2} - z_\varepsilon(\tau^*)\right) e^{-2 \ln 4(1-e^{-1})} \geq \frac{3}{2} - 2e^{-\ln 4} \geq 1.$$

This proves that $|z(t)| = z_\varepsilon(t)$ is an increasing function, so in particular once it has reached 1, it stays greater than 1. Furthermore, if $w \in \mathcal{L}$ then $z(t^*) \geq 1$ and if $w \notin \mathcal{L}$ then $z(t^*) \leq 1$. Note that $\|(y, v, z, w)'(t)\| \geq 1$ for all $t \geq 1$ so the technical condition is satisfied. Also note that z is bounded by a constant, by a very similar reasoning. This shows that if $Y = (y, v, z, \tau)$, then $\|Y(t)\| \leq \text{poly}(\|\psi_k(w)\|, t)$, because $\|y(t)\| \leq Y(\|\psi_k(w)\|, t)$. Consequently, there is a polynomial Y^* such that $\|Y'(t)\| \leq Y^*$ (this is immediate from the expression of the system), and without loss of generality, we can assume that Y^* is an increasing function. And, since $\|Y'(t)\| \geq 1$, we have that $t \leq \text{len}_Y(0, t) \leq t \sup_{u \in [0, t]} \|Y'(u)\| \leq t Y^*(\|\psi_k(w)\|, t)$. Define $\Pi^*(\alpha) = t^* Y^*(\alpha, t^*)$, which is a polynomial, because t^* is polynomially bounded in $\|\psi_k(w)\| = |w|$. Let t such that $\text{len}_Y(0, t) \geq \Pi^*(|w|)$, then by the above reasoning, $t Y^*(|w|, t) \geq \Pi^*(|w|)$ and thus $t \geq t^*$ so $|z(t)| \geq 1$, that is, the system has decided.

The reverse direction of the proof is the following: assume that \mathcal{L} is \mathbb{K} -poly-length-analog-recognizable. Apply Definition 7.1 to get d, q, p , and Π . Let $w \in \Gamma^*$ and consider the following system:

$$y(0) = q(\psi_k(w)) \quad y'(t) = p(y(t)).$$

We will show that we can decide in time polynomial in $|w|$ whether $w \in \mathcal{L}$ or not. Note that q is a polynomial with coefficients in \mathbb{R}_p (since we consider $\mathbb{K} \subset \mathbb{R}_p$) and $\psi_k(w)$ is a rational number so $q(\psi_k(w)) \in \mathbb{R}_p^d$. Similarly, p has coefficients in \mathbb{R}_p . Finally, note that¹⁴

¹⁴See Section 6.2.1 for the expression PsLen.

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{PsLen}_{y,p}(0, t) &= \int_0^t \Sigma p \max(1, \|y(u)\|)^k du \\
&\leq t \Sigma p \max\left(1, \sup_{u \in [0, t]} \|y(u)\|^k\right) \\
&\leq t \Sigma p \max\left(1, \sup_{u \in [0, t]} (\|y(0)\| + \text{len}_y(0, t))^k\right) \\
&\leq t \text{poly}(\text{len}_y(0, t)) \\
&\leq \text{poly}(\text{len}_y(0, t)),
\end{aligned}$$

where the last inequality holds, because $\text{len}_y(0, t) \geq t$, thanks to the technical condition. We can now apply Theorem 6.4 to conclude that we are able to compute $y(t) \pm e^{-\mu}$ in time polynomial in t, μ , and $\text{len}_y(0, t)$.

At this point, there is a slight subtlety: intuitively, we would like to evaluate y at time $\Pi(|w|)$ but it could be that the length of the curve is exponential at this time.

Fortunately, the algorithm that solves the PIVP works by making small time steps, and at each step the length cannot increase by more than a constant.¹⁵ This means that we can stop the algorithm as soon as the length is greater than $\Pi(|w|)$. Let t^* be the time at which the algorithm stops. Then, the running time of the algorithm will be polynomial in t^*, μ and $\text{len}_y(0, t^*) \leq \Pi(|w|) + \mathcal{O}(1)$. Finally, thanks to the technical condition, $t^* \leq \text{len}_y(0, t^*)$, so this algorithm has running time polynomial in $|w|$ and μ . Take $\mu = \ln 2$ then we get \tilde{y} such that $\|y(t^*) - \tilde{y}\| \leq \frac{1}{2}$. By definition of Π , $y_1(t) \geq 1$ or $y_1(t) \leq -1$, so we can decide from \tilde{y}_1 if $w \in \mathcal{L}$ or not. \square

8 A CHARACTERIZATION OF COMPUTABLE ANALYSIS

8.1 Computable Analysis

There exist many equivalent definitions of polynomial-time computability in the framework of Computable Analysis. In this article, we will use a particular characterization by Reference [29] in terms of computable rational approximation and modulus of continuity. In the next theorem (which can be found, e.g., in Reference [42]), \mathbb{D} denotes the set of dyadic rationals:

$$\mathbb{D} = \{m2^{-n}, m \in \mathbb{Z}, n \in \mathbb{N}\}.$$

THEOREM 8.1 (ALTERNATIVE DEFINITION OF COMPUTABLE FUNCTIONS). *A real function $f : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is computable (respectively, polynomial time computable) if and only if there exists a computable (respectively, polynomial time computable¹⁶) function $\psi : (\mathbb{D} \cap [a, b]) \times \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$ and a computable (respectively, polynomial) function $m : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$ such that*

- m is a modulus of continuity for f ,
- for any $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $d \in [a, b] \cap \mathbb{D}$, $|\psi(d, n) - f(d)| \leq 2^{-n}$.

This characterization is very useful for us, because it does not involve the notion of oracle, which would be difficult to formalize with differential equation. However, in one direction of the proofs, it will be useful to have the following variation of the previous theorem:

¹⁵For the unconvinced reader, it is still possible to write this argument formally by running the algorithm for increasing values of t , starting from a very small value and making sure that at each step the increase in the length of the curve is at most constant. This is very similar to how Theorem 6.4 is proved.

¹⁶The second argument of g must be in unary.

THEOREM 8.2 (ALTERNATIVE CHARACTERIZATION OF COMPUTABLE FUNCTIONS). *A real function $f : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is polynomial time computable if and only if there exists a polynomial $q : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$, a polynomial time computable¹⁷ function $\psi : X_q \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$, such that*

$$\text{for all } x \in [a, b] \text{ and } (r, n) \in X_q(x), |\psi(r, n) - f(x)| \leq 2^{-n},$$

where

$$X_q = \bigcup_{x \in [a, b]} X_q(x),$$

$$X_q(x) = \{(r, n) \in \mathbb{D} \times \mathbb{N} : |r - x| \leq 2^{-q(n)}\}.$$

PROOF. This is a folklore result that directly follows from the oracle definition. \square

8.2 Mixing Functions

Suppose that we have two continuous functions f_0 and f_1 that partially cover \mathbb{R} but such that $\text{dom } f_0 \cup \text{dom } f_1 = \mathbb{R}$. We would like to build a new continuous function defined over \mathbb{R} out of them. One way of doing this is to build a function f that equals f_0 over $\text{dom } f_0 \setminus \text{dom } f_1$, f_1 over $\text{dom } f_1 \setminus \text{dom } f_0$ and a linear combination of both in between. For example, consider $f_0(x) = x^2$ defined over $] - \infty, 1]$ and $f_1(x) = x$ over $[0, \infty[$. This approach may work from a mathematical point of view, but it raises severe computational issues: how do we describe the two domains? How do we compute a linear interpolation between arbitrary sets? What is the complexity of this operation? This would require to discuss the complexity of real sets, which is a whole subject by itself.

A more elementary solution to this problem is what we call *mixing*. We assume that we are given an indicator function i that covers the domain of both functions. Such an example would be $i(x) = x$ in the previous example. The intuition is that i describes both the domains and the interpolation. Precisely, the resulting function should be $f_0(x)$ if $i(x) \leq 0$, $f_1(x)$ if $i(x) \geq 1$ and a *mix* of $f_0(x)$ and $f_1(x)$ in between. The consequence of this choice is that the domain of f_0 and f_1 must overlap on the region $\{x : 0 < i(x) < 1\}$. In the previous example, we need to define f_0 over $] - \infty, 1[= \{x : i(x) < 1\}$ and f_1 over $]0, \infty[= \{x : i(x) > 0\}$. Several types of mixing are possible, the simplest being linear interpolation: $(1 - i(x))f_0(x) + i(x)f_1(x)$. Formally, we would build the following continuous function:

Definition 8.3 (Mixing Function). Let $f_0 : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$, $f_1 : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ and $i : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Assume that $\{x : i(x) < 1\} \subseteq \text{dom } f_0$ and $\{x : i(x) > 0\} \subseteq \text{dom } f_1$, and define the function $\text{mix}(i, f_0, f_1) : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ by

$$\text{mix}(i, f_0, f_1)(x) = \begin{cases} f_0(x) & \text{if } i(x) \leq 0 \\ (1 - i(x))f_0(x) + i(x)f_1(x) & \text{if } 0 < i(x) < 1, \\ f_1(x) & \text{if } i(x) \geq 1 \end{cases}$$

where for $x \in \text{dom } i$.

From closure properties, we get immediately:

THEOREM 8.4 (CLOSURE BY MIXING). *Let $f_0 : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$, $f_1 : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ and $i : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Assume that $f_0, f_1, i \in \text{ALP}$, that $\{x : i(x) < 1\} \subseteq \text{dom } f_0$ and that $\{x : i(x) > 0\} \subseteq \text{dom } f_1$. Then, $\text{mix}(i, f_0, f_1) \in \text{ALP}$.*

¹⁷The second argument of g must be in unary.

PROOF. By taking $\min(\max(0, i(x)), 1)$, which belongs to ALP, we can assume that $i(x) \in [0, 1]$. Furthermore, it is not hard to see that

$$\text{mix}(i, f_0, f_1)(x) = \text{mix}(i, 0, f_1)(x) + \text{mix}(1 - i, 0, f_0)(x).$$

Thus, we only need prove the result for the case where $f_0 \equiv 0$, that is

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } \alpha(x) = 0 \\ \alpha(x)f(x) & \text{if } \alpha(x) > 0. \end{cases}$$

Recall that by assumption, $f(x)$ is defined for $\alpha(x) > 0$ but may not be defined for $\alpha(x) = 0$. The idea is use Item (4) of Proposition 3.8 (online-computability): let δ, d, p, y_0 and d', q, z_0 that correspond to f and α , respectively. Consider the following system for all $x \in \text{dom } \alpha$:

$$\begin{aligned} y(0) &= y_0, & y'(t) &= p(y(t), x), \\ z(0) &= z_0, & z'(t) &= q(y(t), x), \\ w(t) &= y(t)z(t). \end{aligned}$$

There are two cases:

- If $\alpha(x) > 0$, then $x \in \text{dom } f$ thus $y(t) \rightarrow f(x)$ and $z(t) \rightarrow \alpha(x)$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. It follows that $w(t) \rightarrow \alpha(x)f(x) = g(x)$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. We leave the convergence speed analysis to the reader since it is standard.
- If $\alpha(x) = 0$, then we have no guarantee on the convergence of y . However, we know that

$$\|y(t)\| \leq Y(\|x\|, t),$$

where Y is a polynomial, and

$$|z(t) - \alpha(x)| \leq e^{-\mu} \quad \text{for all } t \geq \Pi(\|x\|, \mu).$$

Thus, for all $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|w(\Pi(\|x\|, \mu))\| &= \|z(t)y(t)\| \\ &= Y(\|x\|, \Pi(\|x\|, \mu))e^{-\mu}. \end{aligned}$$

But, since Y and Π are polynomials, the right-hand side converges exponentially fast (in μ) to 0 whereas the time $\Pi(\|x\|, \mu)$ only grows polynomially.

This shows that $g \in \text{ALP}$. □

8.3 Computing Effective Limits

Intuitively, our notion of computation already contains the notion of effective limit. More precisely, if f is computable and is such that $f(x, t) \rightarrow g(x)$ when $t \rightarrow \infty$ effectively uniformly on x , then g is computable. The result below extends this result to the case where the limit is restricted to $t \in \mathbb{N}$. The intuition behind this result is that if we have $f(x, n) \rightarrow g(x)$ as $n \in \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \infty$, we can consider $h(x, t) = g(x, \lceil t \rceil)$ and then $h(x, t) \rightarrow g(x)$ as $t \in \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \infty$. The problem is that $t \mapsto \lceil t \rceil$ is not computable over \mathbb{R} . We can solve this problem by mixing $g(x, \lfloor t \rfloor)$ and $g(x, \lceil t \rceil)$: the first is computable over $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} [n - \frac{1}{3}, n + \frac{1}{3}]$, and the second over $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} [n + \frac{1}{6}, n + \frac{5}{6}]$. Indeed, by introducing gaps in the domain of definition, we avoid the continuity problem, and by mixing the two we can cover all of \mathbb{R} . Indeed, the domains of definition of the two function overlap over $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} [n + \frac{1}{6}, n + \frac{1}{3}]$, which provides a smooth transition between the functions.

THEOREM 8.5 (CLOSURE BY EFFECTIVE LIMIT). *Let $I \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$, $f : I \times \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$, $g : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ and $\mathcal{U} : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ be a nondecreasing polynomial. Assume that $f \in \text{ALP}$ and that*

$$\{(x, n) \in I \times \mathbb{N} : n \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, 0)\} \subseteq \text{dom } f.$$

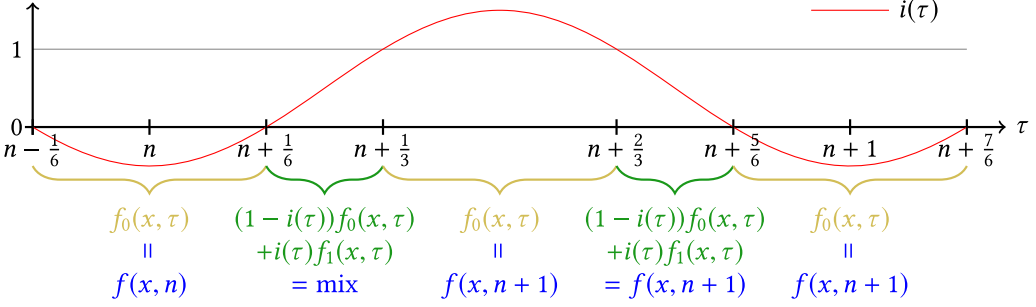


Fig. 11. The various cases of the proof of Theorem 8.5: we use mixing to continuously choose between $f(x, n)$ and $f(x, n + 1)$ as τ ranges over $[n, n + 1]$. Note that $f_0(x, \tau) = f(x, \lfloor \tau + \frac{1}{2} \rfloor)$ and $f_1(x, \tau) = f(x, \lfloor \tau + 1 \rfloor)$ over some well-chosen intervals.

Further, assume that for all $(x, n) \in \text{dom } f$ and $\mu \geq 0$,

$$\text{if } n \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, \mu), \text{ then } \|f(x, n) - g(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}.$$

Then, $g \in \text{ALP}$.

PROOF. First, note that $\frac{1}{2} - e^{-2} \geq \frac{1}{3}$ and define for $x \in I$ and $n \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, 0)$:

$$\begin{aligned} f_0(x, \tau) &= f(x, \text{rnd}(\tau, 2)) & \tau \in \left[n - \frac{1}{3}, n + \frac{1}{3}\right], \\ f_1(x, \tau) &= f(x, \text{rnd}(\tau + \frac{1}{2}, 2)) & \tau \in \left[n + \frac{1}{6}, n + \frac{5}{6}\right]. \end{aligned}$$

By Definition 4.15 and hypothesis on f , both are well-defined because for all $n \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, 0)$ and $\tau \in [n - \frac{1}{3}, n + \frac{1}{3}]$,

$$(x, \text{rnd}^*(\tau, 2)) = (x, n) \in \text{dom } f,$$

and similarly for f_1 . Also note that their domain of definition overlap on $[n + \frac{1}{6}, n + \frac{1}{3}]$ and $[n + \frac{2}{3}, n + \frac{5}{6}]$. Apply Theorem 4.16 and Theorem 4.5 to get that $f_0, f_1 \in \text{ALP}$. We also need to build the indicator function: this is where the choice of above values will prove convenient. Define for any $x \in I$ and $\tau \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, 0)$:

$$i(x, \tau) = \frac{1}{2} - \cos(2\pi\tau).$$

It is now easy to check that

$$\begin{aligned} \{(x, \tau) : i(x) < 1\} &= I \times \bigcup_{n \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, 0)} \left]n - \frac{1}{3}, n + \frac{1}{3}\right[\subseteq \text{dom } f_0, \\ \{(x, \tau) : i(x) > 0\} &= I \times \bigcup_{n \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, 0)} \left]n + \frac{1}{6}, n + \frac{5}{6}\right[\subseteq \text{dom } f_1. \end{aligned}$$

Define for any $x \in I$ and $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$,

$$f^*(x, \mu) = \text{mix}(i, f_0, f_1)(x, \mathcal{U}(\text{norm}_{\infty, 1}(x), \mu)).$$

Recall that $\text{norm}_{\infty, 1}$, defined in Lemma 4.17, belongs to ALP and satisfies $\text{norm}_{\infty, 1}(x) \geq \|x\|$. We can thus apply Theorem 8.4 to get that $f^* \in \text{ALP}$. Note that f^* is defined over $I \times \mathbb{R}_+$, since for all $x \in I$ and $\mu \geq 0$, $\mathcal{U}(\text{norm}_{\infty, 1}(x), \mu) \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, 0)$, since \mathcal{U} is nondecreasing. We now claim that for any $x \in I$ and $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$, if $\tau \geq 1 + \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, \mu)$, then $\|f^*(x, \tau) - g(x)\| \leq 2e^{-\mu}$. There are three cases to consider, illustrated in Figure 11:

- If $\tau \in [n - \frac{1}{6}, n + \frac{1}{6}]$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $i(x) \leq 0$ so $\text{mix}(i, f_0, f_1)(x, \tau) = f_0(x, \tau) = f(x, n)$, and since $n \geq \tau - \frac{1}{6}$, then $n \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, \mu)$, thus $\|f^*(x, \tau) - g(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$.
- If $\tau \in [n + \frac{1}{3}, n + \frac{2}{3}]$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $i(x) \geq 1$ so $\text{mix}(i, f_0, f_1)(x, \tau) = f_1(x, \tau) = f(x, n+1)$, and since $n \geq \tau - \frac{2}{3}$, then $n+1 \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, \mu)$, thus $\|f^*(x, \tau) - g(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$.
- If $\tau \in [n + \frac{1}{6}, n + \frac{1}{3}] \cup [n + \frac{2}{3}, n + \frac{5}{6}]$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\|f^*(x, \tau) - g(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$ from Theorem 8.4, since $i(x, \tau) \in [0, 1]$ so $f^*(x, \tau) = (1 - i(x, \tau))f_0(x, \tau) + i(x, \tau)f_1(x, \tau) = (1 - i(x, \tau))f(x, \lfloor \tau \rfloor) + i(x, \tau)f(x, \lfloor \tau \rfloor + \frac{1}{2})$. Since $\lfloor \tau \rfloor, \lfloor \tau \rfloor + \frac{1}{2} \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, \mu)$, we get that $\|f(x, \lfloor \tau \rfloor) - g(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$ and $\|f(x, \lfloor \tau \rfloor + \frac{1}{2}) - g(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$, thus $\|f^*(x, \tau) - g(x)\| \leq 2e^{-\mu}$ because $|i(x, \tau)| \leq 1$.

It follows that g is the effective limit of f^* and thus $g \in \text{ALP}$ (see Remark 3.9). \square

Remark 8.6 (Optimality). The condition that \mathcal{U} is a polynomial is essentially optimal. Intuitively, if $f \in \text{ALP}$ and satisfies $\|f(x, \tau) - g(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$ whenever $\tau \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x\|, \mu)$ then \mathcal{U} is a modulus of continuity for g . By Theorem 4.6, if $g \in \text{ALP}$ then it admits a polynomial modulus of continuity so \mathcal{U} must be a polynomial. For a formal proof of this intuition, see examples 8.7 and 8.8.

Example 8.7 (\mathcal{U} must be polynomial in x). Let $f(x, \tau) = \min(e^x, \tau)$ and $g(x) = e^x$. Trivially, $f(x, \cdot)$ converges to g , because $f(x, \tau) = g(x)$ for $\tau \geq e^x$. But $g \notin \text{ALP}$, because it is not polynomially bounded. In this case, $\mathcal{U}(x, \mu) = e^x$, which is exponential and $f \in \text{ALP}$ by Proposition 4.14.

Example 8.8 (\mathcal{U} must be polynomial in μ). Let $g(x) = \frac{-1}{\ln x}$ for $x \in [0, e]$, which is defined in 0 by continuity. Observe that $g \notin \text{ALP}$, since its modulus of continuity is exponential around 0, because $g(e^{-e^\mu}) = e^{-\mu}$ for all $\mu \geq 0$. However, note that $g^* \in \text{ALP}$ where $g^*(x) = g(e^{-x}) = \frac{1}{x}$ for $x \in [1, +\infty[$. Let $f(x, \tau) = g^*(\min(-\ln x, \tau))$ and check, using that g is increasing and non-negative, that $|f(x, \tau) - g(x)| = |g(\max(x, e^{-\tau})) - g(x)| \leq g(\max(x, e^{-\tau})) \leq \frac{1}{\tau}$. Thus, $\mathcal{U}(\|x\|, \mu) = e^\mu$, which is exponential and $f \in \text{ALP}$, because $(x, \tau) \mapsto \min(-\ln x, \tau) \in \text{ALP}$ by a proof similar to Proposition 4.14.

8.4 Cauchy Completion and Complexity

We want to approach a function f defined over some domain \mathcal{D} by some function g , where g is defined over

$$\left\{ \left(\frac{p}{2^n}, n \right), p \in \mathbb{Z}^d, n \in \mathbb{N} : \frac{p}{2^n} \in \mathcal{D} \right\},$$

the set of dyadic numbers in \mathcal{D} (we need to include the precision n as argument for complexity reasons). Here, f is implicitly defined as $f(x) = \lim_{\frac{p}{2^n} \rightarrow x} g(\frac{p}{2^n}, n)$. This is somewhat similar to Section 8.3 but with an extra difficulty, since \mathcal{D} can be arbitrary. The problem is that the shape of the domain \mathcal{D} matters: if we want to compute $f(x)$ dyadic numbers in \mathcal{D} . For example, if f is defined over $[a, b]$, then to compute $f(a)$ we need to approach a by above, but for $f(b)$, we need to approach b by below. For more general domains, finding the right direction of approach might be (computationally) hard, if even possible, and depends on the shape of the domain. To avoid this problem, we requires that g be defined on a slightly larger domain so this problem disappears. This notion is motivated by Theorem 8.2. Even with this assumption, the proof is nontrivial because of the difficulty to generate a converging dyadic sequence; see Section 9.2 for more details.

THEOREM 8.9. *Let $d, e, \ell \in \mathbb{N}$, $\mathcal{D} \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{d+e}$, $k \geq 2$ and $f : \mathcal{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^\ell$. Assume that there exists a polynomial $\mathcal{U} : \mathbb{R}_+^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ and $(g : \mathbb{D}^d \times \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{R}^e \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^\ell) \in \text{ALP}$ such that for all $(x, y) \in \mathcal{D}$ and*

$n, m \in \mathbb{N}, p \in \mathbb{Z}^d$,

if $\left\| \frac{p}{2^m} - x \right\| \leq 2^{-m}$ and $m \geq \mathcal{U}(\|(x, y)\|, n)$ then¹⁸ $\left\| g\left(\frac{p}{2^m}, m, y\right) - f(x, y) \right\| \leq 2^{-n}$.

Then, $f \in \text{ALP}$.

Section 9.2 is devoted to the proof of this theorem. We now show that this is sufficient to characterize Computable Analysis using continuous time systems.

8.5 From Computable Analysis to ALP

THEOREM 8.10 (FROM COMPUTABLE ANALYSIS TO ALP). *For any $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$, any generable field \mathbb{K} such that $\mathbb{R}_G \subseteq \mathbb{K} \subseteq \mathbb{R}_P$, if $f \in C^0([a, b], \mathbb{R})$ is polynomial-time computable then $f \in \text{ALP}$.*

Note that a and b need not be computable, so we must take care not to use them in any computation!

PROOF. Let $f \in C^0([a, b], \mathbb{R})$ and assume that f is polynomial-time computable. We will first reduce the general situation to a simpler case. Let $m, M \in \mathbb{Q}$ such that $m < f(x) < M$ for all $x \in [a, b]$. Let $l, r \in \mathbb{Q}$, such that $l \leq a < b \leq r$. Define

$$g(\alpha) = \frac{1}{4} + \frac{f(l + (r-l)(2\alpha - \frac{1}{2})) - m}{2(M-m)}$$

for all $\alpha \in [a', b'] = [\frac{1}{4} + \frac{a-l}{2(r-l)}, \frac{1}{4} + \frac{b-l}{2(r-l)}] \subseteq [\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}]$. It follows that $g \in C^0([a', b'], [\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}])$ with $[a', b'] \subseteq [\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}]$. Furthermore, by construction, for every $x \in [a, b]$, we have that

$$f(x) = 2(M-m) \left(g\left(\frac{1}{4} + \frac{x-l}{2(r-l)}\right) - \frac{1}{4} \right) + m.$$

Thus, if $g \in \text{ALP}$ then $f \in \text{ALP}$, because of closure properties of ALP. Hence, in the remaining of the proof, we can thus assume that $f \in C^0([a, b], [\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}])$ with $[a, b] \subseteq [\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}]$. This restriction is useful to simplify the encoding used later in the proof.

Let $f \in C^0([a, b], [\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}])$ with $[a, b] \subseteq [\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}]$ be a polynomial time computable function. Apply Theorem 8.2 to get g and \mathcal{U} (we renamed ψ to g and q to \mathcal{U} to avoid a name clash). Note that $g : X_{\mathcal{U}} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$ has its second argument written in unary. To apply the FP characterization, we need to discuss the encoding of rational numbers and unary integers. Let us choose a binary alphabet $\Gamma = \{0, 1\}$ and its encoding function $\gamma(0) = 1$ and $\gamma(1) = 2$, and define for any $w, w' \in \Gamma^*$,

$$\psi_{\mathbb{N}}(w) = |w|, \quad \psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w) = \sum_{i=1}^{|w|} w_i 2^{-i}.$$

Note that $\psi_{\mathbb{D}}$ is a surjection from Γ^* to $\mathbb{D} \cap [0, 1[$, the dyadic part of $[0, 1[$. Define for any relevant¹⁹ $w, w' \in \Gamma^*$,

$$g_{\Gamma}(w, w') = \psi_{\mathbb{D}}^{-1}(g(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w), \psi_{\mathbb{N}}(w'))),$$

where $\psi_{\mathbb{D}}^{-1}(x)$ is the smallest w such $\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w) = x$ (it is unique). For $g_{\Gamma}(w, w')$ to be defined, we need that

- $(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w), \psi_{\mathbb{N}}(w')) \in \text{dom } g = X_{\mathcal{U}}$: in the case of interest, this is true if

$$\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w) \in \left[a' - 2^{-\mathcal{U}(|a'|, |w'|)}, b' + 2^{-\mathcal{U}(|b'|, |w'|)} \right],$$

¹⁸The domain of definition of g is exactly those points $(\frac{p}{2^m}, m, y)$ that satisfy the previous “if.”

¹⁹We will discuss the domain of definition below.

- $g(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w), \psi_{\mathbb{N}}(w')) \in \text{dom } \psi_{\mathbb{D}}^{-1} = \mathbb{D} \cap [0, 1[$: since $|g(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w), \psi_{\mathbb{N}}(w')) - f(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w))| \leq 2^{-\psi_{\mathbb{N}}(w')}$ and $f(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w)) \in [\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}]$, then it is true when $\psi(w') = |w'| \geq 3$, because

$$g(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w), \psi_{\mathbb{N}}(w')) \in f(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w) + [-2^{-3}, 2^{-3}]) \subseteq [\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}] + [-\frac{1}{8}, \frac{1}{8}] \subset [0, 1].$$

Since $\psi_{\mathbb{D}}$ is a polytime computable encoding, then $g_{\Gamma} \in \text{FP}$, because it has running time polynomial in the length of $\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w)$ and the (unary) value of $\psi_{\mathbb{N}}(w')$, which are the length of w and w' , respectively, by definition of $\psi_{\mathbb{D}}$ and $\psi_{\mathbb{N}}$. Apply Theorem 6.17 to get that g_{Γ} is emulable. Thus, there exist $h \in \text{ALP}$ and $k \in \mathbb{N}$ such that for all $w, w' \in \text{dom } g_{\Gamma}$:

$$h(\psi_k(w, w')) = \psi_k(g_{\Gamma}(w, w')),$$

where ψ_k is defined as in Definition 6.16. At this point, everything is encoded: the input and the output of h . Our next step is to get rid of the encoding by building a function that works the dyadic part of $[a, b]$ and returns a real number.

Define $\kappa : \llbracket 0, k-2 \rrbracket \rightarrow \{0, 1\}$ by $\kappa(\gamma(0)) = 0$ and $\kappa(\gamma(1)) = 1$ and $\kappa(\alpha) = 0$, otherwise. Define $\iota : \{0, 1\} \rightarrow \llbracket 0, k-2 \rrbracket$ by $\iota(0) = \gamma(0)$ and $\iota(1) = \gamma(1)$. For any relevant $q \in \mathbb{D}$ and $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$, define

$$g^*(q, n, p) = \text{reenc}_{\kappa, 1}(h(\text{reenc}_{\iota}(q, n), 0, p)).$$

We will see that this definition makes sense for some values. Let $n \in \mathbb{N}, p \geq 3$, and $m \in \mathbb{Z}$, write $q = m2^{-n}$, and assume that $m2^{-n} \in [a' - 2^{-U(|a'|, p)}, b' + 2^{-U(|b'|, p)}] \subseteq [0, 1[$. Then, there exists $w^q \in \{0, 1\}^n$ such that $m2^{-n} = \sum_{i=1}^n w_i^q 2^{-i}$. Consequently,

$$\text{reenc}_{\iota}(q, n) = \text{reenc}_{\iota}\left(\sum_{i=1}^n w_i^q 2^{-i}, n\right) \quad \text{By Corollary 6.12} \quad (5)$$

$$= \left(\sum_{i=1}^n \iota(w_i^q) k^{-i}, n\right) \quad \text{By definition of } \text{reenc}_{\iota} \quad (6)$$

$$= \left(\sum_{i=1}^n \gamma(w_i^q) k^{-i}, n\right) \quad \text{Because } \iota = \gamma \quad (7)$$

$$= \psi_k(w^q). \quad (8)$$

Furthermore, note that by definition of w^q ,

$$\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w^q) = \sum_{i=1}^{|w^q|} w_i^q 2^{-i} = q. \quad (9)$$

Similarly, note that

$$(0, p) = \left(\sum_{i=1}^p 0 k^{-i}, p\right) = \psi_k(0^p) \quad (10)$$

and

$$\psi_{\mathbb{N}}(0^p) = |0^p| = p. \quad (11)$$

Additionally, for any $w \in \Gamma^*$, we have that

$$\text{reenc}_{\kappa, 1}(\psi_k(w)) = \text{reenc}_{\kappa, 1}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{|w|} \gamma(w_i) k^{-i}, |w|\right) \quad \text{By definition of } \psi_k$$

$$= \sum_{i=1}^{|w|} \kappa(\gamma(w_i)) 2^{-i} \quad \text{By Corollary 6.12}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \sum_{i=1}^{|w|} w_i 2^{-i} && \text{Because } \kappa \circ \gamma = \text{id} \\
&= \psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w). && (12)
\end{aligned}$$

Putting everything together, we get that

$$\begin{aligned}
g^*(q, n, p) &= \text{reenc}_{\kappa,1}(h(\text{reenc}_i(q, n), 0, p)) \\
&= \text{reenc}_{\kappa,1}(h(\psi_k(w^q, 0^p))) && \text{By Equations (8) and (10)} \\
&= \text{reenc}_{\kappa,1}(\psi_k(g_{\Gamma}(w^q, 0^p))) && \text{By definition of } h \\
&= \text{reenc}_{\kappa,1}(\psi_k(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}^{-1}(g(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}(w^q), \psi_{\mathbb{N}}(0^p)))) && \text{By definition of } g_{\Gamma} \\
&= \text{reenc}_{\kappa,1}(\psi_k(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}^{-1}(g(q, p)))) && \text{By Equations (9) and (11)} \\
&= \psi_{\mathbb{D}}(\psi_{\mathbb{D}}^{-1}(g(q, p))) && \text{By Equation (12)} \\
&= g(q, p). && \text{and (13)}
\end{aligned}$$

Finally, $g^* \in \text{ALP}$, because $\text{reenc}_{\kappa}, \text{reenc}_i \in \text{ALP}$ by Corollary 6.12. Finally, for any relevant $n \geq 3$ and $q \in \mathbb{D}$, let

$$\tilde{g}(q, n) = g^*(q, n, n).$$

Clearly $\tilde{g} \in \text{ALP}$. We will show that \tilde{g} satisfies the assumption of Theorem 8.9. Let $x \in [a, b]$, $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $p \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that

$$\left| x - \frac{p}{2^m} \right| \leq 2^{-m} \text{ and } m \geq \mathcal{U}(|x|, n+2) + n+2.$$

Then,²⁰

$$\begin{aligned}
|\tilde{g}(\frac{p}{2^m}, m) - f(x)| &= |g^*(\frac{p}{2^m}, m, m) - f(x)| \\
&= |g(\frac{p}{2^m}, m) - f(x)| && \text{by Equation (13)} \\
&\leq |g(\frac{p}{2^m}, m) - f(\frac{p}{2^m})| + |f(\frac{p}{2^m}) - f(x)|.
\end{aligned}$$

But for any rational q , $|g(q, n) - f(q)| \leq 2^{-n}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq 2^{-m} + |f(\frac{p}{2^m}) - f(x)| \\
&\leq 2^{-m} + |f(\frac{p}{2^m}) - g(\frac{p}{2^m}, n+2)| + |g(\frac{p}{2^m}, n+2) - f(x)|.
\end{aligned}$$

But for any rational q , $|g(q, n) - f(q)| \leq 2^{-n}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$\leq 2^{-m} + 2^{-n-2} + |g(\frac{p}{2^m}, n+2) - f(x)|.$$

But $|x - \frac{p}{2^m}| \leq 2^{-m} \leq 2^{-\mathcal{U}(|x|, n+2)}$, so we can apply Theorem 8.2,

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq 2^{-m} + 2^{-n-2} + 2^{-n-2} \\
&\leq 3 \cdot 2^{-n-2} && \text{since } m \geq n+2. \\
&\leq 2^{-n},
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, we can apply Theorem 8.9 to \tilde{g} and get that $f \in \text{ALP}$. \square

²⁰The proof is a bit involved, because we naturally have $g(\frac{p}{2^m}, m)$ with $m \geq \mathcal{U}(|x|, n)$, but we want $g(\frac{p}{2^m}, n)$ to apply Theorem 8.9.

8.6 Equivalence with Computable Analysis

Note that the characterization works over $[a, b]$ where a and b can be arbitrary real numbers.

THEOREM 8.11 (EQUIVALENCE WITH COMPUTABLE ANALYSIS). *For any $f \in C^0([a, b], \mathbb{R})$, f is polynomial-time computable if and only if $f \in \text{ALP}$.*

PROOF. The proof of the missing direction of the theorem is the following: Let $f \in \text{ALP}$. Then, $f \in \text{ATSC}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ where Υ, Π are polynomials that we can assume to be increasing functions, and corresponding d, p , and q . Apply Theorem 4.6 to f to get \mathcal{U} and define

$$m(n) = \frac{1}{\ln 2} \mathcal{U}(\max(|a|, |b|), n \ln 2).$$

It follows from the definition that m is a modulus of continuity of f , since for any $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $x, y \in [a, b]$ such that $|x - y| \leq 2^{-m(n)}$, we have

$$|x - y| \leq 2^{-\frac{1}{\ln 2} \mathcal{U}(\max(|a|, |b|), n \ln 2)} = e^{-\mathcal{U}(\max(|a|, |b|), n \ln 2)} \leq e^{-\mathcal{U}(|x|, n \ln 2)}.$$

Thus, $|f(x) - f(y)| \leq e^{-n \ln 2} = 2^{-n}$. We will now see how to approximate f in polynomial time. Let $r \in \mathbb{Q}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$. We would like to compute $f(r) \pm 2^{-n}$. By definition of f , there exists a unique $y : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ such that for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$,

$$y(0) = q(r) \quad y'(t) = p(y(t)).$$

Furthermore, $|y_1(\Pi(|r|, \mu)) - f(r)| \leq e^{-\mu}$ for any $\mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$ and $\|y(t)\| \leq \Upsilon(|r|, t)$ for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$. Note that since the coefficients of p and q belongs to \mathbb{R}_P , it follows that we can apply Theorem 6.4 to compute y . More concretely, one can compute a rational r' such that $|y(t) - r'| \leq 2^{-n}$ in time bounded by

$$\text{poly}(\deg(p), \text{PsLen}(0, t), \log \|y(0)\|, \log \Sigma p, -\log 2^{-n})^d.$$

Recall that in this case, all the parameters $d, \Sigma p, \deg(p)$ only depend on f and are thus fixed and that $|r|$ is bounded by a constant. Thus, these are all considered constants. So, in particular, we can compute r' such that $|y(\Pi(|r|, (n+1) \ln 2) - r'| \leq 2^{-n-1}$ in time:

$$\text{poly}(\text{PsLen}(0, \Pi(|r|, (n+1) \ln 2)), \log \|q(r)\|, (n+1) \ln 2).$$

Note that $|r| \leq \max(|a|, |b|)$ and since a and b are constants and q is a polynomial, $\|q(r)\|$ is bounded by a constant. Furthermore,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{PsLen}(0, \Pi(|r|, (n+1) \ln 2)) &= \int_0^{\Pi(|r|, (n+1) \ln 2)} \max(1, \|y(t)\|^{\deg(p)}) dt \\ &\leq \int_0^{\Pi(|r|, (n+1) \ln 2)} \text{poly}(\Upsilon(|r|, t)) dt \\ &\leq \Pi(|r|, (n+1) \ln 2) \text{poly}(\Upsilon(|r|, \Pi(|r|, (n+1) \ln 2))) \\ &\leq \text{poly}(|r|, n) \leq \text{poly}(n). \end{aligned}$$

Thus, r' can be computed in time:

$$\text{poly}(n).$$

Which is indeed polynomial time, since n is written in unary. Finally,

$$\begin{aligned} |f(r) - r'| &\leq |f(r) - y(\Pi(|r|, (n+1) \ln 2))| + |y(\Pi(|r|, (n+1) \ln 2)) - r'| \\ &\leq e^{-(n+1) \ln 2} + 2^{-n-1} \\ &\leq 2^{-n}. \end{aligned}$$

This shows that f is polytime computable.

Remark 8.12 (Domain of Definition). The equivalence holds over any interval $[a, b]$, but it can be extended in several ways. First, it is possible to state an equivalence over \mathbb{R} . Indeed, classical real computability defines the complexity of $f(x)$ over \mathbb{R} as polynomial in n and k where n is the precision and k the length of input, defined by $x \in [-2^k, 2^k]$. Second, the equivalence also holds for multidimensional domains of the form $I_1 \times I_2 \times \cdots \times I_n$ where $I_k = [a_k, b_k]$ or $I_k = \mathbb{R}$. However, extending this equivalence to partial functions requires some caution. Indeed, our definition does not specify the behavior of functions outside of the domain, whereas classical discrete computability and some authors in Computable Analysis mandate that the machine never terminates on such inputs. More work is needed in this direction to understand how to state the equivalence in this case, in particular how to translate the “never terminates” part. Of course, the equivalence holds for partial functions where the behavior outside of the domain is not defined.

9 MISSING PROOFS

9.1 Proof of Theorem 6.5: Simulating Discrete by Continuous Time

9.1.1 A Construction Used Elsewhere. Another very common pattern that we will use is known as “sample and hold.” Typically, we have a variable signal and we would like to apply some process to it. Unfortunately, the device that processes the signal assumes (almost) constant input and does not work in real time (analog-to-digital converters would be a typical example). In this case, we cannot feed the signal directly to the processor, so we need some black box that samples the signal to capture its value, and holds this value long enough for the processor to compute its output. This process is usually used in a τ -periodic fashion: the box samples for time δ and holds for time $\tau - \delta$. This is precisely what the sample function achieves. In fact, we show that it achieves much more: it is robust to noise and has good convergence properties when the input signal converges. The following result is from Reference [13, Lemma 35]

LEMMA 9.1 (SAMPLE AND HOLD). *Let $\tau \in \mathbb{R}_+$ and $I = [a, b] \subsetneq [0, \tau]$. Then, there exists $\text{sample}_{I, \tau} \in \text{GPVAL}$ with the following properties. Let $y : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, $y_0 \in \mathbb{R}$, $x, e \in C^0(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R})$ and $\mu : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ be an increasing function. Suppose that for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$ we have*

$$y(0) = y_0, \quad y'(t) = \text{sample}_{I, \tau}(t, \mu(t), y(t), x(t)) + e(t).$$

Then,

$$|y(t)| \leq 2 + \int_{\max(0, t-\tau-|I|)}^t |e(u)| du + \max(|y(0)| \mathbb{1}_{[0, b]}(t), \sup_{\tau+|I|} |x(t)|).$$

Furthermore:

- If $t \notin I \pmod{\tau}$, then $|y'(t)| \leq e^{-\mu(t)} + |e(t)|$.
- for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, if there exist $\bar{x} \in \mathbb{R}$ and $v, v' \in \mathbb{R}_+$ such that $|\bar{x} - x(t)| \leq e^{-v}$ and $\mu(t) \geq v'$ for all $t \in n\tau + I$, then

$$|y(n\tau + b) - \bar{x}| \leq \int_{n\tau+I} |e(u)| du + e^{-v} + e^{-v'}.$$

- For $n \in \mathbb{N}$, if there exist $\check{x}, \hat{x} \in \mathbb{R}$ and $v \in \mathbb{R}_+$ such that $x(t) \in [\check{x}, \hat{x}]$ and $\mu(t) \geq v$ for all $t \in n\tau + I$, then

$$y(n\tau + b) \in [\check{x} - \varepsilon, \hat{x} + \varepsilon]$$

where $\varepsilon = 2e^{-v} + \int_{n\tau+I} |e(u)| du$.

- For any $J = [c, d] \subseteq \mathbb{R}_+$, if there exist $v, v' \in \mathbb{R}_+$ and $\bar{x} \in \mathbb{R}$ such that $\mu(t) \geq v'$ for all $t \in J$ and $|x(t) - \bar{x}| \leq e^{-v}$ for all $t \in J \cap (n\tau + I)$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then

$$|y(t) - \bar{x}| \leq e^{-v} + e^{-v'} + \int_{t-\tau-|I|}^t |e(u)| du$$

for all $t \in [c + \tau + |I|, d]$.

- If there exists $\Pi : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ such that for any $J = [c, d]$ and $\bar{x} \in \mathbb{R}$ such that for all $v \in \mathbb{R}_+$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $t \in (n\tau + I) \cap [c + \Pi(v), d]$, $|\bar{x} - x(t)| \leq e^{-v}$, then

$$|y(t) - \bar{x}| \leq e^{-v} + \int_{t-\tau-|I|}^t |e(u)| du$$

for all $t \in [c + \Pi^*(v), d]$ where

$$\Pi^*(v) = \max(\Pi(v + \ln(2 + \tau)), \mu^{-1}(v + \ln(2 + \tau))) + \tau + |I|.$$

Another tool is that of “digit extraction.” In Theorem 6.11, we saw that we can decode a value, as long as we are close enough to a word. In essence, this theorem works around the continuity problem by creating gaps in the domain of the definition. This approach does not help on the rare occasions when we really want to extract some information about the encoding. How is it possible to achieve this without breaking the continuity requirement? The compromise is to ask for *less information*. More precisely, write $x = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} d_i 2^{-i}$, we call d_n is the n th digit. The function that maps x to d_n is not continuous. Instead, we can compute $\cos(2\pi 2^n x) = \cos(\sum_{i \geq n} d_i 2^{-i})$. Intuitively, this is the next best thing we can hope for if we want a continuous map: it does not give us d_n but still gives us enough information.

LEMMA 9.2 (EXTRACTION). For any $k \geq 2$, there exists $\text{extract}_k \in \text{ALP}$ such that for any $x \in \mathbb{R}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$\text{extract}_k(x, n) = \cos(2\pi k^n x).$$

PROOF. Let T_k be the k^{th} Tchebychev polynomial. It is a well-known fact that for every $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$,

$$\cos(k\theta) = T_k(\cos \theta).$$

For any $x \in [-1, 1]$, let

$$f(x) = T_k(x).$$

Then, $f([-1, 1]) = [-1, 1]$ and $f \in \text{ALP}$, because T_k is a polynomial with integer coefficients. We can thus iterate f and get that for any $x \in \mathbb{R}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$\cos(2\pi k^n x) = f^{[n]}(\cos(2\pi x)).$$

To apply Theorem 6.5, we need to check some hypothesis. Since f is bounded by 1, clearly for all $x \in [-1, 1]$,

$$\|f^{[n]}(x)\| \leq 1.$$

Furthermore, f is C^1 on $[-1, 1]$, which is a compact set, thus f is a Lipschitz function. We hence conclude that Theorem 6.5 can be applied using Remark 6.9 and $f_0^* \in \text{ALP}$. For any $x \in \mathbb{R}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$, let

$$\text{extract}_k(x, n) = f_0^*(\cos(2\pi x), n).$$

Since $f_0^*, \cos \in \text{ALP}$ then $\text{extract}_k \in \text{ALP}$. And by construction,

$$\text{extract}_k(x, n) = f^{[n]}(\cos(2\pi x)) = \cos(2\pi x k^n).$$

9.1.2 Proof of Theorem 6.5.

PROOF. We use three variables y, z , and w and build a cycle to be repeated n times. At all time, y is an online system computing $f(w)$. During the first stage of the cycle, w stays still and y converges to $f(w)$. During the second stage of the cycle, z copies y while w stays still. During the last stage, w copies z thus effectively computing one iterate.

A crucial point is in the error estimation, which we informally develop here. Denote the k th iterate of x by $x^{[k]}$ and by $x^{(k)}$ the point computed after k cycles in the system. Because we are doing an approximation of f at each step, the relationship between the two is that $x_0 = x^{[0]}$ and $\|x^{(k+1)} - f(x_k)\| \leq e^{-v_{k+1}}$ where v_{k+1} is the precision of the approximation, that we control. Define μ_k the precision we need to achieve at step k : $\|x^{(k)} - x^{[k]}\| \leq e^{-\mu_k}$ and $\mu_n = \mu$. The triangle inequality ensures that the following choice of parameters is safe:

$$v_k \geq \mu_k + \ln 2 \quad \mu_{k-1} \geq \mathcal{U}(\|x^{[k-1]}\|) + \mu_k + \ln 2.$$

This is ensured by taking $\mu_k \geq \sum_{i=k}^{n-1} \mathcal{U}(\Pi(\|x\|, i)) + \mu + (n - k) \ln 2$, which is indeed polynomial in k, μ , and $\|x\|$. Finally, a point worth mentioning is that the entire reasoning makes sense, because the assumption ensures that $x^{(k)} \in I$ at each step.

Formally, apply Theorem 3.8 to get that $f \in \text{AXC}(\Upsilon, \Pi, \Lambda, \Theta)$, where $\Upsilon, \Lambda, \Theta, \Pi$ are polynomials. Without loss of generality, we assume that $\Upsilon, \Lambda, \Theta, \mathcal{U}$, and Π are increasing functions. Apply Lemma 38 (AXP time rescaling) of Reference [13] to get that Π can be assumed constant. Thus, there exists $\omega \in [1, +\infty[$ such that for all $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}, \mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$,

$$\Pi(\alpha, \mu) = \omega \geq 1.$$

Hence, $f \in \text{AXC}(\Upsilon, \Pi, \Lambda, \Theta)$ with corresponding δ, d , and g . Define

$$\tau = \omega + 2.$$

We will show that $f_0^* \in \text{ALP}$. Let $n \in \mathbb{N}, x \in I_n, \mu \in \mathbb{R}_+$ and consider the following system:

$$\begin{cases} \ell(0) = \text{norm}_{\infty,1}(x) \\ \mu(0) = \mu \\ n(0) = n \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} \ell'(t) = 0 \\ \mu'(t) = 0 \\ n'(t) = 0 \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} y(0) = 0 \\ z(0) = x \\ w(0) = x \end{cases},$$

$$\begin{cases} y'(t) = g(t, y(t), w(t), v(t)) \\ z'(t) = \text{sample}_{[\omega, \omega+1], \tau}(t, v(t), z(t), y_{1..n}(t)) \\ w'(t) = \text{hxl}_{[0,1]}(t - n\tau, v(t) + t, \text{sample}_{[\omega+1, \omega+2], \tau}(t, v^*(t) + \ln(1 + \omega), w(t), z(t))) \end{cases},$$

$$\ell^* = 1 + \Pi(\ell, n) \quad v = n\mathcal{U}(\ell^*) + n \ln 6 + \mu + \ln 3 \quad v^* = v + \Lambda(\ell^*, v).$$

First, notice that ℓ, μ , and n are constant functions, and we identify $\mu(t)$ with μ and $n(t)$ with n . Apply Lemma 4.17 to get that $\|x\| \leq \ell \leq \|x\| + 1$, so in particular, ℓ^*, v , and v^* are polynomially bounded in $\|x\|$ and n . We will need a few notations: for $i \in \llbracket 0, n \rrbracket$, define $x^{[i]} = f^{[i]}(x)$ and $x^{(i)} = w(i\tau)$. Note that $x^{[0]} = x^{(0)} = x$. We will show by induction for $i \in \llbracket 0, n \rrbracket$ that

$$\|x^{(i)} - x^{[i]}\| \leq e^{-(n-i)\mathcal{U}(\ell^*) - (n-i) \ln 6 - \mu - \ln 3}.$$

Note that this is trivially true for $i = 0$. Let $i \in \llbracket 0, n - 1 \rrbracket$ and assume that the result is true for i . We will show that it holds for $i + 1$ by analyzing the behavior of the various variables in the system during period $[i\tau, (i + 1)\tau]$.

- **For y and w , if $t \in [i\tau, i\tau + \omega + 1]$, then** apply Lemma 4.18 to get that $\text{hxl} \in [0, 1]$ and Lemma 9.1 to get that $\|w'(t)\| \leq e^{-v^* - \ln(1+\omega)}$. Conclude that $\|w(i) - w(t)\| \leq e^{-v^*}$, in other words $\|w(t) - x^{(i)}\| \leq e^{-\Lambda(\|x^{(i)}\|, v)}$, since $\|x^{(i)}\| \leq \|x^{[i]}\| + 1 \leq 1 + \Pi(\|x\|, i) \leq \ell^*$

and $v^* \geq \Lambda(\ell^*, v)$. Thus, by definition of extreme computability, $\|f(x^{(i)}) - y_{1..n}(u)\| \leq e^{-v}$ if $u \in [i\tau + \omega, i\tau + \omega + 1]$, because $\Pi(\|x^{(i)}\|, v) = \omega$.

- **For z , if $t \in [i\tau + \omega, i\tau + \omega + 1]$, then** apply Lemma 9.1 to get that

$$\|f(x^{(i)}) - z(i\tau + \omega + 1)\| \leq 2e^{-v}.$$

Notice that we ignore the behavior of z during $[i\tau, i\tau + \omega]$ in this part of the proof.

- **For z and w , if $t \in [i\tau + \omega + 1, i\tau + \omega + 2]$, then** apply Lemma 9.1 to get that $\|z'(t)\| \leq e^{-v}$ and thus $\|f(x^{(i)}) - z(t)\| \leq 3e^{-v}$. Apply Lemma 4.18 to get that

$$\|y'(t) - \text{sample}_{[\omega+1, \omega+2], \tau}(t, v^* + \ln(1 + \omega), w(t), z(t))\| \leq e^{-v-t}.$$

Apply Lemma 9.1 again to get that $\|f(x^{(i)}) - w(i\tau + \omega + 2)\| \leq 4e^{-v} + e^{-v^*} \leq 5e^{-v}$.

Our analysis concluded that $\|f(x^{(i)}) - w((i+1)\tau)\| \leq 5e^{-v}$. Also, by hypothesis, $\|x^{(i)} - x^{[i]}\| \leq e^{-(n-i)\mathcal{U}(\ell^*) - (n-i)\ln 6 - \mu - \ln 3} \leq e^{-\mathcal{U}(\|x^{[i]}\|) - \mu^*}$, where $\mu^* = (n-i-1)\mathcal{U}(\ell^*) + (n-i)\ln 6 + \mu + \ln 3$, because $\|x^{[i]}\| \leq \ell^*$. Consequently, $\|f(x^{(i)}) - x^{[i+1]}\| \leq e^{-\mu^*}$ and, thus,

$$\|x^{(i+1)} - x^{[i+1]}\| \leq 5e^{-v} + e^{-\mu^*} \leq 6e^{-\mu^*} \leq e^{-(n-1-i)\mathcal{U}(\ell^*) - (n-1-i)\ln 6 - \mu - \ln 3}.$$

From this induction, we get that $\|x^{(n)} - x^{[n]}\| \leq e^{-\mu - \ln 3}$. We still have to analyze the behavior after time $n\tau$.

- **If $t \in [n\tau, n\tau + 1]$, then** apply Lemma 9.1 and Lemma 4.18 to get that $\|w'(t)\| \leq e^{-v^* - \ln(1+\omega)}$ thus $\|w(t) - x^{[n]}\| \leq e^{-v^* - \ln(1+\omega)}$.
- **If $t \geq n\tau + 1$, then** apply Lemma 4.18 to get that $\|w'(t)\| \leq e^{-v-t}$ thus $\|w(t) - w(n\tau + 1)\| \leq e^{-v}$.

Putting everything together, we get for $t \geq n\tau + 1$ that

$$\begin{aligned} \|w(t) - x^{[n]}\| &\leq e^{-\mu - \ln 3} + e^{-v^* - \ln(1+\omega)} + e^{-v} \\ &\leq 3e^{-\mu - \ln 3} \leq e^{-\mu}. \end{aligned}$$

We also have to show that the system does not grow too fast. The analysis during the time interval $[0, n\tau + 1]$ has already been done (although we did not write all the details, it is an implicit consequence). For $t \geq n\tau + 1$, have $\|w(t)\| \leq \|x^{[n]}\| + 1 \leq \Pi(\|x\|, n) + 1$, which is polynomially bounded. The bound on y comes from extreme computability:

$$\|y(t)\| \leq \Upsilon(\sup_{\delta} \|w\|(t), v, 0) \leq \Upsilon(\Pi(\|x\|, n), v, 0) \leq \text{poly}(\|x\|, n, \mu).$$

And, finally, apply Lemma 9.1 to get that

$$\|z(t)\| \leq 2 + \sup_{\tau+1} \|y_{1..n}\|(t) \leq \text{poly}(\|x\|, n, \mu).$$

This concludes the proof that $f_0^* \in \text{ALP}$.

We can now tackle the case of $\eta > 0$. Let $\eta \in]0, \frac{1}{2}[$ and $\mu_\eta \in \mathbb{Q}$ such that $\frac{1}{2} - e^{-\mu_\eta} < \eta$. Let $f_\eta^*(x, u) = f_0^*(x, \text{rnd}^*(u, \mu_\eta))$. Apply Theorem 4.5 to conclude that $f_\eta^* \in \text{ALP}$. By definition of rnd^* , if $u \in]n - \eta, n + \eta[$ for some $n \in \mathbb{Z}$, then $\text{rnd}^*(x, \mu) = n$ and thus $f_\eta^*(x, u) = f_0^*(x, n) = x^{[n]}$. \square

9.2 Cauchy Completion and Complexity

The purpose of this section is to prove Theorem 8.9.

Given $x \in \mathcal{D}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we want to use g to compute an approximation of $f(x)$ within 2^{-n} . To do so, we use the “modulus of continuity” \mathcal{U} to find a dyadic rational (q, n) such that $\|x - q\| \leq 2^{-\mathcal{U}(\|x\|, n)}$. We then compute $g(q, n)$ and get that $\|g(q, n) - f(x)\| \leq 2^{-n}$.

There are two problems with this approach. First, finding such a dyadic rational is not possible, because it is not a continuous operation. Indeed, consider the mapping $(x, n) \mapsto (q, n)$ that satisfies the above condition: if it is computable, it must be continuous. But it cannot be continuous, because its image is completely disconnected. This is where mixing comes into play: given x and n , we will compute two dyadic rationals (q, n) and (q', n') , such that at least one of them satisfies the above criteria. We will then apply g on both of them and mix the result. The idea is that if both are valid, then the outputs will be very close (because of the modulus of continuity), and thus the mixing will give the correct result. See Section 8.2 for more details on mixing. The case of multidimensional domains is similar except that we need to mix on all dimensions simultaneously, thus we need roughly 2^d mixes to ensure that at least one is correct, where d is the dimension.

PROOF (OF THEOREM 8.9) We will show the result by induction on d . If $d = 0$, then $\|g(n, y) - f(y)\| \leq 2^{-n}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}, y \in \mathcal{D}$. We can thus apply Theorem 8.5 to get that $f \in \text{ALP}$.

Assume that $d > 0$. Let $\kappa : \{0, 1\} \rightarrow \{0, 1\}, x \mapsto x$ and π_i denote the i th projection. For any relevant²¹ $u \in \mathbb{R}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\delta \in \{0, 1\}$, let

$$\begin{aligned} v_\delta(u, n) &= v(u - \frac{\delta}{2} 2^{-n}, n), \\ v(u, n) &= r(u, n) + v^*(u - r(u, n), n), \\ v^*(u, n) &= \pi_1(\text{decode}_\kappa(u, n)), \\ r(u, n) &= \text{rnd}^*(u - \frac{1}{2} - e^{-\nu}, \nu) \text{ where } \nu = \ln 6 + n \ln 2. \end{aligned}$$

We now discuss the domain of definition and properties of these functions. First, $r \in \text{ALP}$, since $\text{rnd}^* \in \text{ALP}$ by Theorem 4.16. Furthermore, by definition of rnd^* , we have that

$$\text{if } u \in m + \left[0, 1 - \frac{1}{3} 2^{-n}\right] \text{ for some } m \in \mathbb{Z}, \text{ then } r(u, n) = m.$$

Indeed, since $2e^{-\nu} = \frac{1}{3} 2^{-n}$,

$$\begin{aligned} m &\leq u \leq m + 1 - 2e^{-\nu}, \\ m - \frac{1}{2} + e^{-\nu} &\leq u - \frac{1}{2} + e^{-\nu} \leq m + \frac{1}{2} - e^{-\nu}, \end{aligned}$$

thus $r(u, n) = \text{rnd}^*(u - \frac{1}{2} + e^{-\nu}, \nu) = m$. We now claim that we have that

$$\text{if } u = \frac{p}{2^n} + \varepsilon \text{ for some } p \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ and } \varepsilon \in \left[0, 2^{-n} \frac{2}{3}\right], \text{ then } v(u, n) = \frac{p}{2^n}.$$

Indeed, write $p = m2^n + p'$, where $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $p' \in \llbracket 0, 2^n - 1 \rrbracket$. Then, $u = m + \frac{p'}{2^n} + \varepsilon$ and

$$\frac{p'}{2^n} + \varepsilon \leq \frac{2^n - 1}{2^n} + \varepsilon \leq 1 - 2^{-n} + \frac{2}{3} 2^{-n} \leq 1 - \frac{1}{3} 2^{-n}.$$

Thus, $r(u, n) = m$ and $u - r(u, n) = \frac{p'}{2^n} + \varepsilon$. Since $p' \in \llbracket 0, 2^n - 1 \rrbracket^d$, there exist $w_1, \dots, w_d \in \{0, 1\}$ such that

$$\frac{p'}{2^n} = \sum_{j=1}^n w_j 2^{-j}.$$

It follows from Theorem 6.11 and the fact that $1 - e^{-2} \geq \frac{2}{3}$ that²²

$$\text{decode}_\kappa\left(\frac{p'}{2^n} + \varepsilon, n, 2\right) = \text{decode}_\kappa\left(\sum_{j=1}^n w_j 2^{-j} + \varepsilon, n, 2\right) = \left(\sum_{j=1}^n w_j 2^{-j}, *\right) = \left(\frac{p'}{2^n}, *\right).$$

²¹Domain of definition is discussed below.

²²The $*$ denotes “anything,” because we do not care about the actual value.

Consequently,

$$\begin{aligned}
 v(u, n) &= r(u, n) + v^*(u - r(u, n), n) \\
 &= m + v^*\left(\frac{p'}{2^n} + \varepsilon, n\right) \\
 &= m + \pi_1\left(\text{decode}_\kappa\left(\frac{p'}{2^n} + \varepsilon, n\right)\right) \\
 &= m + \pi_1\left(\frac{p'}{2^n}, *\right) \\
 &= m + \frac{p'}{2^n} \\
 &= \frac{p}{2^n}.
 \end{aligned}$$

To summarize, we have shown that

$$\text{if } u = \frac{p}{2^n} + \varepsilon \text{ for some } p \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ and } \varepsilon \in \left[0, \frac{2}{3}2^{-n}\right], \text{ then } v(u, n) = \frac{p}{2^n},$$

and thus that for all $\delta \in \{0, 1\}$,

$$\text{if } u = \frac{p}{2^n} + \frac{\delta}{2}2^{-n} + \varepsilon \text{ for some } p \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ and } \varepsilon \in \left[0, \frac{2}{3}2^{-n}\right], \text{ then } v_\delta(u, n) = \frac{p}{2^n}. \quad (14)$$

Before we proceed to mixing, we need an auxiliary function. For all $u \in \mathbb{R}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$, define

$$\text{sel}(u, n) = \frac{1}{2} + \text{extract}_2\left(u + \frac{1}{6}2^{-n}, n\right),$$

where extract_2 is given by Lemma 9.2. We claim that for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$\{u \in \mathbb{R} : \text{sel}(u, n) < 1\} \subseteq \left(2^{-n}\mathbb{Z} + \left[0, \frac{2}{3}2^{-n}\right]\right) \times \{n\} \quad (15)$$

and

$$\{u \in \mathbb{R} : \text{sel}(u, n) > 0\} \subseteq \left(2^{-n}\mathbb{Z} + \left[-\frac{1}{2}2^{-n}, \frac{1}{6}2^{-n}\right]\right) \times \{n\}. \quad (16)$$

Indeed, by definition of extract_2 , if $u = \frac{p}{2^n} + \varepsilon$ with $\varepsilon \in [0, 2^{-n}]$, then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{sel}(u, n) &= \frac{1}{2} + \text{extract}_2\left(\frac{p}{2^n} + \varepsilon + \frac{1}{6}2^{-n}, n\right) \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} + \cos(2\pi 2^n (\frac{p}{2^n} + \varepsilon + \frac{1}{6}2^{-n})) \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} + \cos(2\pi p + 2\pi 2^n \varepsilon + \frac{\pi}{3}) \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} + \cos(2\pi 2^n \varepsilon + \frac{\pi}{3}),
 \end{aligned}$$

where $2\pi 2^n \varepsilon \in [0, 2\pi[$ and thus $2\pi 2^n \varepsilon + \frac{\pi}{3} \in [\frac{\pi}{3}, \frac{7\pi}{3}]$. Consequently,

$$\text{sel}(u, n) < 1 \Leftrightarrow \varepsilon \in \left]0, \frac{2}{3}2^{-n}\right[.$$

And similarly,

$$\text{sel}(u, n) > 0 \Leftrightarrow \varepsilon \in \left[0, \frac{1}{6}2^{-n}\right[\cup \left[\frac{1}{2}2^{-n}, 2^{-n}\right].$$

Now define for all relevant²³ $q \in \mathbb{Q}^{d-1}$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $z \in \mathbb{R}$, $y \in \mathbb{R}^e$, $\delta \in \{0, 1\}$,

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{g}_\delta(q, m, z, y) &= g(q, v_\delta(z, m), m, y), \\ \widetilde{\text{sel}}(q, m, z, y) &= \text{sel}(z, m), \\ \tilde{g}(q, m, z, y) &= \text{mix}(\widetilde{\text{sel}}, \tilde{g}_0, \tilde{g}_1)(q, m, z, y).\end{aligned}$$

For any $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}_+$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$, define

$$\mathcal{U}^*(\alpha, n) = \mathcal{U}(\alpha, n) + 1.$$

Let $(x, z, y) \in \mathcal{D}$ and $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$, $p \in \mathbb{Z}^{d-1}$, such that

$$\left\| \frac{p}{2^m} - x \right\| \leq 2^{-m} \text{ and } m \geq \mathcal{U}^*(\|(x, z, y)\|, n). \quad (17)$$

Let $q = \frac{p}{2^m}$. There are three cases:

- **If $\widetilde{\text{sel}}(q, m, z, y) = 0$** , then $\text{sel}(z, m) = 0$. But then $\text{sel}(z, m) < 1$ so by Equation (15), $z \in 2^{-m}\mathbb{Z} + [0, \frac{2}{3}2^{-m}]$. Write $z = p'2^{-m} + \varepsilon$ where $p' \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $\varepsilon \in [0, \frac{2}{3}2^{-m}]$. Then, $v_0(z, m) = \frac{p'}{2^m}$ using Equation (14). It follows that,

$$\begin{aligned}\|(x, z) - (q, v_0(z, m))\| &= \max(\|x - q\|, |z - \frac{p'}{2^m}|) \\ &= \max(\|x - q\|, |\varepsilon|) && \text{since } z = p'2^{-m} + \varepsilon \\ &\leq \max(2^{-\mathcal{U}^*(\|(x, z, y)\|, n)}, |\varepsilon|) && \text{by assumption on } q \\ &\leq \max(2^{-\mathcal{U}^*(\|(x, z, y)\|, n)}, \frac{2}{3}2^{-m}) \\ &\leq 2^{-\mathcal{U}^*(\|(x, z, y)\|, n)} && \text{since } m \geq \mathcal{U}^*(\|(x, z, y)\|, n) \\ &\leq 2^{-\mathcal{U}(\|(x, z, y)\|, n)-1} && \text{by definition of } \mathcal{U}.\end{aligned}$$

It follows by assumption on g that $\|g(q, v_0(z, m), m, y) - f(x, z, y)\| \leq 2^{-n-1}$. But, since $\widetilde{\text{sel}}(q, m, z, y) = 0$, then

$$\tilde{g}(q, m, z, y) = \tilde{g}_0(q, m, z, y) = g(q, v_0(z, m), m, y),$$

thus $\|\tilde{g}(q, m, z, y) - f(x, z, y)\| \leq 2^{-n-1} \leq 2^{-n}$.

- **If $\widetilde{\text{sel}}(q, m, z, y) = 1$** , then $\text{sel}(z, m) = 1$. But then $\text{sel}(z, m) > 0$ so by Equation (16), $z \in 2^{-m}\mathbb{Z} + [-\frac{1}{2}2^{-m}, \frac{1}{6}2^{-m}]$. Write $z = p'2^{-m} + \varepsilon$ where $p' \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $\varepsilon \in [-\frac{1}{2}2^{-m}, \frac{1}{6}2^{-m}]$. Then, $v_1(z, m) = \frac{p'}{2^m}$ using Equation (14). It follows that

$$\begin{aligned}\|(x, z) - (q, v_1(z, m))\| &= \max(\|x - q\|, |z - \frac{p'}{2^m}|) \\ &\leq 2^{-\mathcal{U}(\|(x, z, y)\|, n)-1},\end{aligned}$$

using the same chain of inequalities as in the previous case. It follows by assumption on g that $\|g(q, v_1(z, m), m, y) - f(x, z, y)\| \leq 2^{-n}$. But, since $\widetilde{\text{sel}}(q, m, z, y) = 1$, then $\tilde{g}(q, m, z, y) = \tilde{g}_1(q, m, z, y) = g(q, v_1(z, m), m, y)$, thus $\|\tilde{g}(q, m, z, y) - f(x, z, y)\| \leq 2^{-n-1} \leq 2^{-n}$.

- **If $0 < \widetilde{\text{sel}}(q, m, z, y) < 1$** , then

$$\tilde{g}(q, m, z, y) = (1 - \alpha)\tilde{g}_0(q, m, z, y) + \alpha\tilde{g}_1(q, m, z, y),$$

²³We will discuss the domain of definition below.

where $\alpha = \text{sel}(z, m) \in]0, 1[$. Using the same reasoning as in the previous two cases, we get that

$$\|\tilde{g}_0(q, m, z, y) - f(x, z, y)\| \leq 2^{-n-1} \text{ and } \|\tilde{g}_1(q, m, z, y) - f(x, z, y)\| \leq 2^{-n-1}.$$

It easily follows that

$$\|\tilde{g}(q, m, z, y) - f(x, z, y)\| \leq 2\alpha \cdot 2^{-n-1} \leq 2^{-n}.$$

To summarize, we have shown that under assumption Equation (17), we have that

$$\left\| g\left(\frac{p}{2^m}, m, z, y\right) - f(x, z, y) \right\| \leq 2^{-n}.$$

And, since $\tilde{g} \in \text{ALP}$, we can apply the result inductively to \tilde{g} (which has only $d - 1$ dyadic arguments) to conclude.

9.3 Proof of Theorem 6.11: Word Decoding

PROOF. We will iterate a function that works on tuple of the form (x, x', n, m, μ) where x is the remaining part to process, x' is the processed part, n the length of the processed part, m the number of nonzero symbols and μ will stay constant. The function will remove the “head” of x , re-encode it with κ and “queue” on x' , increasing n and m if the head is not 0.

In the remaining of this proof, we write $\overline{0.x}^{k_i}$ to denote $0.x$ in basis k_i instead of k .

Define for any $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$:

$$g(x, y, n, m, \mu) = \left(\text{frac}^*(k_1 x), y + k_2^{-n-1} \mathbb{1}_\kappa(\text{int}^*(k_1 x)), n + 1, m + \mathbb{D}_{\text{id} \neq 0}(\text{int}^*(k_1 x)), \mu \right),$$

where

$$\text{int}^*(x) = \text{rnd}^* \left(x - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{3e^{-\mu}}{4}, \mu \right), \quad \text{frac}^*(x) = x - \text{int}^*(x),$$

and rnd^* is defined in Definition 4.15. Apply Lemma 5.7 to get that $\mathbb{1}_\kappa \in \text{ALP}$ and Lemma 5.9 to get that $\mathbb{D}_{\text{id} \neq 0} \in \text{ALP}$. It follows that $g \in \text{ALP}$. We need a small result about int^* and frac^* . For any $w \in \llbracket 0, k_1 \rrbracket^*$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}$, define the following proposition:

$$A(x, w, \mu) : -k_1^{-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} \leq x - \overline{0.w}^{k_1} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu}).$$

We will show that

$$A(x, w, \mu) \Rightarrow \begin{cases} \text{int}^*(k_1 x) = \text{int}(k_1 \overline{0.w}^{k_1}) \\ |\text{frac}^*(k_1 x) - \text{frac}(k_1 \overline{0.w}^{k_1})| \leq k_1 |x - \overline{0.w}^{k_1}| \end{cases} \quad (18)$$

Indeed, in this case, since $|w| \geq 1$, we have that

$$\begin{aligned} -k_1^{1-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} &\leq k_1 x - k_1 \overline{0.w}^{k_1} \leq k_1^{1-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu}) \\ -k_1^{1-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} &\leq k_1 x - w_1 \leq k_1^{1-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu}) + \overline{0.w_{2..|w|}}^{k_1} \\ -\frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} &\leq k_1 x - w_1 \leq k_1^{1-|w|} - e^{-\mu} + \sum_{i=1}^{|w|-1} (k_1 - 1) k_1^{-i} \\ -\frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} &\leq k_1 x - w_1 \leq k_1^{1-|w|} - e^{-\mu} + 1 - k_1^{1-|w|} \\ -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} &\leq k_1 x - \frac{1}{2} - w_1 \leq \frac{1}{2} - e^{-\mu} \\ -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{e^{-\mu}}{4} &\leq k_1 x - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{3e^{-\mu}}{4} - w_1 \leq \frac{1}{2} - \frac{e^{-\mu}}{4}. \end{aligned}$$

And conclude by applying Theorem 4.16 because $\text{int}(k_1 \overline{0.w^{k_1}}) = w_1$. The result on frac follows trivially. It is then not hard to derive from Equation (18) applied twice that

$$\begin{aligned} A(x, w, \mu) &\wedge A(x', w, \mu') \\ &\Downarrow \\ \|g(x, y, n, m, \mu) - g(x', y', n', m', \mu')\| &\leq 2k_1 \|(x, y, n, m, \mu) - (x', y', n', m', \mu')\|. \end{aligned} \quad (19)$$

It also follows that proposition A is preserved by applying g :

$$A(x, w, \mu) \Rightarrow A(\text{frac}(k_1 x), w_{2..|w|}, \mu). \quad (20)$$

Furthermore, A is stronger for longer words:

$$A(x, w, \mu) \Rightarrow A(x, w_{1..|w|-1}, \mu). \quad (21)$$

Indeed, if we have $A(x, w, \mu)$, then

$$\begin{aligned} -k_1^{-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} &\leq x - \overline{0.w^{k_1}} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu}) \\ -k_1^{-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} &\leq x - \overline{0.w_{1..|w|-1} k_1} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu}) + w_{|w|} k_1^{-|w|} \\ -k_1^{1-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} &\leq x - \overline{0.w_{1..|w|-1} k_1} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu}) + (k_1 - 1) k_1^{-|w|} \\ -k_1^{1-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} &\leq x - \overline{0.w_{1..|w|-1} k_1} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (k_1 - e^{-\mu}) \\ -k_1^{1-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} &\leq x - \overline{0.w_{1..|w|-1} k_1} \leq k_1^{1-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu}). \end{aligned}$$

It also follows from the definition of g that

$$A(x, w, \mu) \Rightarrow \|g(x, y, n, m, \mu)\| \leq \max(k_1, 1 + \|x, y, n, m, \mu\|). \quad (22)$$

Indeed, if $A(x, w, \mu)$, then $\text{int}^*(k_1 x) \in \llbracket 0, k_1 - 1 \rrbracket$, thus $L_\kappa(\text{int}^*(k_1 x)) \in \llbracket 0, k_2 \rrbracket$ and $\mathbb{D}_{\text{id} \neq 0}(\text{int}^*(k_1 x)) \in \{0, 1\}$, the inequality follows easily. A crucial property of A is that it is open with respect to x :

$$A(x, w, \mu) \wedge |x - y| \leq e^{-|w| \ln k_1 - \mu - \nu} \Rightarrow A(y, w, \mu - \ln \frac{3}{2}). \quad (23)$$

Indeed, if $A(x, w, \mu)$ and $|x - y| \leq e^{-|w| \ln k_1 - \mu - \ln 4}$, then we have

$$\begin{aligned} -k_1^{-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} &\leq x - \overline{0.w^{k_1}} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu}) \\ -k_1^{-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} + y - x &\leq y - \overline{0.w^{k_1}} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu}) + y - x \\ -k_1^{-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} - |y - x| &\leq y - \overline{0.w^{k_1}} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu}) + |y - x| \\ -k_1^{-|w|} \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2} - e^{-|w| \ln k_1 - \mu - \ln 4} &\leq y - \overline{0.w^{k_1}} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu}) + e^{-|w| \ln k_1 - \mu - \ln 4} \\ -k_1^{-|w|} (e^{-\mu - \ln 4} + \frac{e^{-\mu}}{2}) &\leq y - \overline{0.w^{k_1}} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - e^{-\mu} + e^{-\mu - \ln 4}) \\ -k_1^{-|w|} \frac{3e^{-\mu}}{4} &\leq y - \overline{0.w^{k_1}} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - \frac{3e^{-\mu}}{4}) \\ -k_1^{-|w|} \frac{3e^{-\mu}}{4} &\leq y - \overline{0.w^{k_1}} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - \frac{6e^{-\mu}}{4}) \\ -k_1^{-|w|} \frac{e^{\ln \frac{3}{2} - \mu}}{2} &\leq y - \overline{0.w^{k_1}} \leq k_1^{-|w|} (1 - e^{\ln \frac{3}{2} - \mu}). \end{aligned}$$

To formally apply Theorem 6.5, define for any $n \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$I_n = \left\{ (x, y, \ell, m, \mu) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \times \mathbb{R}_+^3 : \exists w \in \llbracket 0, k_1 - 1 \rrbracket^n, A(x, w, \mu) \right\}.$$

It follows from Equation (21) that $I_{n+1} \subseteq I_n$. It follows from Equation (20) that $g(I_{n+1}) \subseteq I_n$. It follows from Equation (22) that $\|g^{[n]}(x)\| \leq \max(k_1, \|x\| + n)$ for $x \in I_n$. Now, assume that $X = (x, y, n, m, \mu) \in I_n$, $\nu \in \mathbb{R}_+$ and²⁴ $\|X - X'\| \leq e^{-\|X\| - n \ln k_1 - \nu}$, where $X' = (x', y', n', m, \mu')$, then by

²⁴We use Remark 6.10 to allow a dependence of \mathcal{U} in n .

definition $A(x, w, \mu)$ for some $w \in \llbracket 0, k_1 - 1 \rrbracket^n$. It follows from Equation (23) that $A(y, w, \mu - \ln \frac{3}{2})$, since $\|X\| + n \ln k_1 \geq |w| \ln k_1 + \mu$. Thus, by Equation (19), we have $\|g(X) - g(X')\| \leq 2k_1 \|X - X'\|$, which is enough by Remark 6.9. We are thus in good shape to apply Theorem 6.5 and get $g_0^* \in \text{ALP}$. Define

$$\text{decode}_\kappa(x, n, \mu) = \pi_{2,4}(g_0^*(x, 0, 0, 0, \mu, n)),$$

where $\pi_{2,4}(a, b, c, d, e, f, g) = (b, d)$. Clearly $\text{decode}_\kappa \in \text{ALP}$, but it remains to be seen whether it satisfies the theorem. We will prove this by induction on the length of $|w|$. More precisely, we will prove that for $|w| \geq 0$,

$$\varepsilon \in [0, k_1^{-|w|}(1 - e^{-\mu})] \Rightarrow g^{[|w|]}(\overline{0.w}^{k_1} + \varepsilon, 0, 0, 0, \mu) = (k_1^{|w|}\varepsilon, \overline{0.\kappa(w)}^{k_2}, |w|, \#\{i | w_i \neq 0\}, \mu).$$

The case of $|w| = 0$ is trivial, since it will act as the identity function:

$$\begin{aligned} g^{[|w|]}(\overline{0.w}^{k_1} + \varepsilon, 0, 0, 0, \mu) &= g^{[0]}(\varepsilon, 0, 0, 0, \mu) \\ &= (\varepsilon, 0, 0, 0, \mu) \\ &= (k_1^{|w|}\varepsilon, \overline{0.\kappa(w)}^{k_2}, |w|, \#\{i | w_i \neq 0\}, \mu). \end{aligned}$$

We can now show the induction step. Assume that $|w| \geq 1$ and define $w' = w_{1 \dots |w|-1}$. Let $\varepsilon \in [0, k_1^{-|w|}(1 - e^{-\mu})]$ and define $\varepsilon' = k_1^{-|w|}w_{|w|} + \varepsilon$. It is clear that $\overline{0.w}^{k_1} + \varepsilon = \overline{0.w'}^{k_1} + \varepsilon'$. Then, by definition $A(\overline{0.w'}^{k_1} + \varepsilon', |w|, \mu)$, so

$$\begin{aligned} g^{[|w|]}(\overline{0.w}^{k_1} + \varepsilon, 0, 0, 0, \mu) &= g(g^{[|w|-1]}(\overline{0.w'}^{k_1} + \varepsilon', 0, 0, 0, \mu)) \\ &= g(k_1^{|w|-1}\varepsilon', \overline{0.\kappa(w')}^{k_2}, |w'|, \#\{i | w'_i \neq 0\}, \mu) && \text{By induction} \\ &= g(k_1^{-1}w_{|w|} + k_1^{|w|-1}\varepsilon, \overline{0.\kappa(w')}^{k_2}, |w'|, \#\{i | w'_i \neq 0\}, \mu) \\ &= (\text{frac}^*(w_{|w|} + k_1^{|w|}\varepsilon), && \text{Where } k_1^{-|w|}\varepsilon \in [0, 1 - e^{-\mu}] \\ &\quad \overline{0.\kappa(w')}^{k_2} + k_2^{-|w'|-1}\mathbb{1}_\kappa(\text{int}^*(w_{|w|} + k_1^{|w|}\varepsilon)), \\ &\quad |w'| + 1, \#\{i | w'_i \neq 0\} + \mathbb{D}_{\text{id} \neq 0}(\text{int}^*(w_{|w|} + k_1^{|w|}\varepsilon)), \mu) \\ &= (k_1^{|w|}\varepsilon, \overline{0.\kappa(w')}^{k_2} + k_2^{-|w|}\mathbb{1}_\kappa(w_{|w|}), \\ &\quad |w|, \#\{i | w'_i \neq 0\} + \mathbb{D}_{\text{id} \neq 0}(w_{|w|}), \mu) \\ &= (k_1^{|w|}\varepsilon, \overline{0.\kappa(w')}^{k_2}, |w|, \#\{i | w_i \neq 0\}, \mu). \end{aligned}$$

We can now conclude to the result. Let $\varepsilon \in [0, k_1^{-|w|}(1 - e^{-\mu})]$, then $A(\overline{0.0w}^{k_1} + \varepsilon, |w|, \mu)$, so, in particular, $(\overline{0.w}^{k_1} + \varepsilon, 0, 0, 0, \mu) \in I_{|w|}$, so

$$\begin{aligned} \text{decode}_\kappa(\overline{0.w}^{k_1} + \varepsilon, |w|, \mu) &= \pi_{2,4}(g_0^*(\overline{0.w}^{k_1} + \varepsilon, 0, 0, 0, \mu)) \\ &= \pi_{2,4}(g^{[|w|]}(\overline{0.w}^{k_1} + \varepsilon, 0, 0, 0, \mu)) \\ &= \pi_{2,4}(\varepsilon, \overline{0.\kappa(w)}^{k_2}, |w|, \#\{i | w_i \neq 0\}, \mu) \\ &= (\overline{0.\kappa(w)}^{k_2}, \#\{i | w_i \neq 0\}). \end{aligned}$$

9.4 Proof of Theorem 6.17: Multidimensional FP equivalence

PROOF. First, note that we can always assume that $m = 1$ by applying the result componentwise. Similarly, we can always assume that $n = 2$ by applying the result repeatedly. Since FP is robust to the exact encoding used for pairs, we choose a particular encoding to prove the result. Let $\#$ be a

fresh symbol not found in Γ and define $\Gamma^\# = \Gamma \cup \{\#\}$. We naturally extend γ to $\gamma^\#$, which maps $\Gamma^\#$ to \mathbb{N}^* injectively. Let $h : \Gamma^{\#*} \rightarrow \Gamma^*$ and define for any $w, w' \in \Gamma^*$:

$$h^\#(w, w') = h(w\#w').$$

It follows²⁵ that

$$f \in \text{FP} \text{ if and only if } \exists h \in \text{FP} \text{ such that } h^\# = f.$$

Assume that $f \in \text{FP}$. Then, there exists $h \in \text{FP}$ such that $h^\# = f$. Note that h naturally induces a function (still called) $h : \Gamma^{\#*} \rightarrow \Gamma^*$, so we can apply Theorem 6.3 to get that h is emulable over alphabet $\Gamma^\#$. Apply Definition 6.1 to get $g \in \text{ALP}$ and $k \in \mathbb{N}$ that emulate h . In the remaining of the proof, ψ_k denotes encoding of Definition 6.1 for this particular k ; in other words,

$$\psi_k(w) = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{|w|} \gamma^\#(w_i) k^{-i}, |w| \right).$$

Define for any $x, x' \in \mathbb{R}$ and $n, n' \in \mathbb{N}$:

$$\varphi(x, n, x', n') = \left(x + (\gamma^\#(\#) + x') k^{-n-1}, n + n' + 1 \right).$$

We claim that $\varphi \in \text{ALP}$ and that for any $w, w' \in \Gamma^*$, $\varphi(\psi_k(w), \psi_k(w')) = \psi_k(w\#w')$. The fact that $\varphi \in \text{ALP}$ is immediate using Theorem 4.4 and the fact that $n \mapsto k^{-n-1}$ is analog-polytime-computable.²⁶ The second fact follows from a calculation:

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi(\psi_k(w), \psi_k(w')) &= \varphi \left(\sum_{i=1}^{|w|} \gamma^\#(w_i) k^{-i}, |w|, \sum_{i=1}^{|w'|} \gamma^\#(w'_i) k^{-i}, |w'| \right) \\ &= \left(\sum_{i=1}^{|w|} \gamma^\#(w_i) k^{-i} + \left(\gamma^\#(\#) + \sum_{i=1}^{|w'|} \gamma^\#(w'_i) k^{-i} \right) k^{-|w|-1}, |w| + |w'| + 1 \right) \\ &= \left(\sum_{i=1}^{|w\#w'|} \gamma^\#((w\#w')_i) k^{-i}, |w\#w'| \right) \\ &= \psi_k(w\#w'). \end{aligned}$$

Define $G = g \circ \varphi$. We claim that G emulates f with k . First, $G \in \text{ALP}$ thanks to Theorem 4.5. Second, for any $w, w' \in \Gamma^*$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} G(\psi_k(w, w')) &= g(\varphi(\psi_k(w), \psi_k(w'))) && \text{By definition of } G \text{ and } \psi_k \\ &= g(\psi_k(w\#w')) && \text{By the above equality} \\ &= \psi_k(h(w\#w')) && \text{Because } g \text{ emulates } h \\ &= \psi_k(h^\#(w, w')) && \text{By definition of } h^\# \\ &= \psi_k(f(w, w')) && \text{By the choice of } h. \end{aligned}$$

Conversely, assume that f is emulable. Define $F : \Gamma^{\#*} \rightarrow \Gamma^{\#*} \times \Gamma^{\#*}$ as follows for any $w \in \Gamma^{\#*}$:

$$F(w) = \begin{cases} (w', w'') & \text{if } w = w'\#w'' \text{ where } w', w'' \in \Gamma^* \\ (\lambda, \lambda) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}.$$

²⁵This is folklore, but mostly because this particular encoding of pairs is polytime computable.

²⁶Note that it works only because $n \geq 0$.

Clearly, $F_1, F_2 \in \text{FP}$, so apply Theorem 6.3 to get that they are emulable. Thanks to Lemma 6.15, there exists h, g_1, g_2 that emulate f, F_1, F_2 , respectively, with the same k . Define

$$H = h \circ (g_1, g_2).$$

Clearly, $H \in \text{ALP}$, because $g_1, g_2, h \in \text{ALP}$. Furthermore, H emulates $f \circ F$, because for any $w \in \Gamma^{\#*}$,

$$\begin{aligned} H(\psi_k(w)) &= h(g_1(\psi_k(w)), g_2(\psi_k(w))) \\ &= h(\psi_k(g_1(w)), \psi_k(g_2(w))) && \text{Because } g_i \text{ emulates } F_i \\ &= h(\psi_k(F(w))) && \text{By definition of } \psi_k \\ &= \psi_k(f(F(w))) && \text{Because } h \text{ emulates } f. \end{aligned}$$

Since $f \circ F : \Gamma^{\#*} \rightarrow \Gamma^{\#*}$ is emulable, we can apply Theorem 6.3 to get that $f \circ F \in \text{FP}$. It is now trivial so see that $f \in \text{FP}$, because for any $w, w' \in \Gamma^*$,

$$f(w, w') = (f \circ F)(w \# w'),$$

and $((w, w') \mapsto w \# w') \in \text{FP}$.

10 HOW TO ONLY USE RATIONAL COEFFICIENTS

This section is devoted to prove that non-rational coefficients can be eliminated. In other words, we prove that Definitions 2.1 and 7.1 are defining the same class, and that Definitions 2.3 and 3.7 are defining the same class.

Our main Theorems 2.2 and 2.4 then clearly follow.

To do so, we introduce the following class. We write $\text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ (respectively, $\text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{R}_G}$) for the class of functions f satisfying item (2) of Proposition 3.8, considering that $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{Q}$ (respectively, $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{R}_G$) for some polynomials Υ and Π . Recall that \mathbb{R}_G denotes the smallest generable field \mathbb{R}_G lying somewhere between \mathbb{Q} and \mathbb{R}_p . We write $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ (respectively, $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{R}_G}$) for the class of functions f satisfying item (3) of Proposition 3.8, considering that $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{Q}$ (respectively, $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{R}_G$) for some polynomials Υ and Π .

We actually show in this section that $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{R}_G} = \text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$. As clearly $\text{ALP}_{\mathbb{K}} = \text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{K}}$ over any field \mathbb{K} [13], it follows that $\text{ALP} = \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{R}_G} = \text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{Q}} = \text{ALP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$, and hence all results follow.

A particular difficulty in the proof is that none of the previous theorems applies to $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ and $\text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$, because \mathbb{Q} is not a generable field. We thus have to reprove some theorems for the case of rational numbers. In particular, when using rational numbers, we cannot use, in general, the fact that $y' = g(y)$ rewrites to a PIVP if g is generable, because it may introduce some non-rational coefficients.

10.1 Composition in $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$

The first step is to show that $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ is stable under composition. This is not immediate, since \mathbb{Q} is not a generable field and we do not have access to any generable function. The only solution is to manually write a polynomial system with rational coefficients and show that it works. This fact will be crucial for the remainder of the proof.

To compose functions, it will be useful always assume $\Pi \equiv 1$ when considering functions in $\text{AWC}_{\mathbb{Q}}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$.

LEMMA 10.1. *If $f \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$, then there exists Υ a polynomial such that $f \in \text{AWC}_{\mathbb{Q}}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ where $\Pi(\alpha, \mu) = 1$ for all α and μ .*

PROOF. Let $(f : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m) \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$. By definition, there exists Π and Υ polynomials such that $f \in \text{AWC}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ with corresponding d, p, q . Without loss of generality, we can assume that Υ and

Π are increasing and have rational coefficients. Let $x \in \text{dom } f$ and $\mu \geq 0$. Then, there exists y such that for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$,

$$y(0) = q(x, \mu), \quad y'(t) = p(y(t)).$$

Consider (z, ψ) the solution to

$$\begin{cases} z(0) = q(x, \mu) \\ \psi(0) = \Pi(1 + x_1^2 + \dots + x_n^2, \mu) \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} z' = p(z) \\ \psi' = 0 \end{cases},$$

Note that the system is polynomial with rational coefficients, since Π is a polynomial with rational coefficients. It is easy to see that z and ψ must exist over \mathbb{R}_+ and satisfy

$$\psi(t) = \Pi(\alpha, \mu), \quad z(t) = y(\psi(t)t),$$

where $\alpha = 1 + x_1^2 + \dots + x_n^2$. But then for $t \geq 1$,

$$\Pi(\alpha, \mu)t \geq \Pi(\|x\|, \mu),$$

since Π is increasing and $\alpha = 1 + x_1^2 + \dots + x_n^2 \geq \|x\|$. It follows by definition that

$$\|z_{1\dots m}(t) - f(x)\| = \|y_{1\dots m}(\Pi(\alpha, \mu)t) - f(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu},$$

for any $t \geq 1$, by definition of y . Finally, since $\alpha \leq \text{poly}(\|x\|)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|(z, \psi)(t)\| &= \max(\|y(\psi(t)t)\|, \psi(t)) \\ &\leq \max(\Upsilon(\|x\|, \mu, \Pi(\alpha, \mu)t), \Pi(\alpha, \mu)) \\ &\leq \text{poly}(\|x\|, \mu, t). \end{aligned}$$

This proves that $f \in \text{AWC}(\text{poly}, (\alpha, \mu) \mapsto 1)$ with rational coefficients only.

LEMMA 10.2. *If $(f : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m) \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ and $r \in \mathbb{Q}^\ell[\mathbb{R}^m]$, then $r \circ f \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$.*

PROOF. Let Π, Υ be polynomials such that $f \in \text{AWC}_{\mathbb{Q}}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ with corresponding d, p, q . Using Lemma 10.1, we can assume that $\Pi \equiv 1$. Without loss of generality, we also assume that Υ has rational coefficients and is non-decreasing in all variables. Let $x \in \text{dom } g$ and $\mu \geq 0$. Let \hat{q} be a polynomial with rational coefficients, to be defined later. Consider the system

$$y(0) = q(x, \hat{q}(x, \mu)), \quad y' = p(y). \quad (24)$$

Note that by definition $\|f(x) - y_{1\dots m}(t)\| \leq e^{-\hat{q}(x, \mu)}$ for all $t \geq 1$. Using a similar proof to Proposition 4.7, one can see that for any $t \geq 1$,

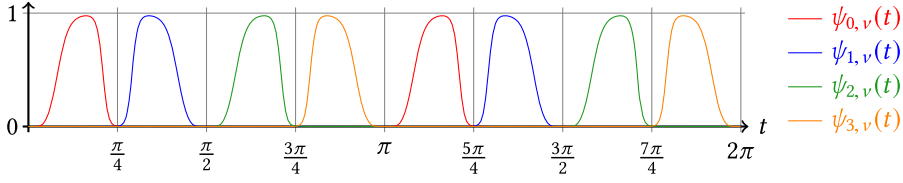
$$\max(\|f(x)\|, \|y_{1\dots m}(t)\|) \leq 2 + \Upsilon(\|x\|, 0, 1). \quad (25)$$

Let $z(t) = r(y_{1\dots m}(t))$ and observe that

$$z(0) = r(q(x, \hat{q}(x, \mu))), \quad z'(t) = J_r(y_{1\dots m}(t))p_{1\dots m}(y(t)). \quad (26)$$

Note that since r, p , and \hat{q} are polynomials with rational coefficients, the system of Equations (24) and (26) is of the form $w(0) = \text{poly}(x, \mu)$, $w' = \text{poly}(w)$ with rational coefficients, where $w = (y, z)$. Let $k = \deg(r)$, then

$$\begin{aligned} \|r(f(x)) - z(t)\| &= \|r(f(x)) - r(y_{1\dots m}(t))\| \\ &\leq k\Sigma r \max(\|f(x)\|, \|y_{1\dots m}(t)\|)^{k-1} \|f(x) - y_{1\dots m}(t)\| \\ &\leq k\Sigma r (2 + \Upsilon(\|x\|, 0, 1))^{k-1} \|f(x) - y_{1\dots m}(t)\| && \text{using Equation (25)} \\ &\leq k\Sigma r (2 + \Upsilon(\|x\|, 0, 1))^{k-1} e^{-\hat{q}(x, \mu)} && \text{by definition of } y. \end{aligned}$$

Fig. 12. Graph of $\psi_{i,v}(t)$ for $v(t) = 3$.

We now define $\hat{q}(x, \mu) = \mu + k\Sigma r(2 + \Upsilon(1 + x_1^2 + \dots + x_n^2, 0, 1))^{k-1}$. Since Υ has rational coefficients, \hat{q} is indeed a polynomial with rational coefficients. Furthermore, $\|x\| \leq 1 + \|x\|_2^2$ and Υ is non-decreasing, thus

$$\hat{q}(x, \mu) = \mu + k\Sigma r \geq \mu + k\Sigma r(2 + \Upsilon(\|x\|, 0, 1))^{k-1},$$

and we get that

$$\|r(f(x)) - z(t)\| \leq k\Sigma r(2 + \Upsilon(\|x\|, 0, 1))^{k-1} e^{-\mu + k\Sigma r(2 + \Upsilon(\|x\|, 0, 1))^{k-1}} \leq e^{-\mu},$$

using that $ue^{-u} \leq 1$ for any u . Finally, by construction we have

$$\|y(t)\| \leq \Upsilon(\|x\|, \hat{q}(x, \mu), t) \leq \text{poly}(\|x\|, \mu, t)$$

and

$$\|z(t)\| = \|r(y_{1..m}(t))\| \leq \text{poly}(\|y_{1..m}(t)\|) \leq \text{poly}(\|y(t)\|) \leq \text{poly}(\|x\|, \mu, t).$$

Thus, $r \circ f \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$.

We also need a technical lemma to provide us with a simplified version of a periodic switching function: a function that is periodically very small then very high (like a clock). Figure 12 gives the graphical intuition behind these functions.

LEMMA 10.3. Let $v \in C^1(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R}_+)$ with $v(0) = 0$ and define for all $t \in \mathbb{Z}$,

$$\theta_v(t) = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \tanh(2v(t)(\sin(2t) - \frac{1}{2})).$$

Then,

$$\theta_v(0) = 0, \quad \theta'_v(t) = p^\theta(\theta_v(t), v(t), v'(t), t, \sin(2t), \cos(2t)),$$

where p^θ is a polynomial with rational coefficients. Furthermore, for all $n \in \mathbb{Z}$,

- if $(n + \frac{1}{2})\pi \leq t \leq (n+1)\pi$ then $|\theta_v(t)| \leq e^{-v(t)}$,
- if $n\pi + \frac{\pi}{12} \leq t \leq (n + \frac{1}{2})\pi$ then $\theta_v(t) \geq \frac{1}{2}$.

PROOF. Check that

$$\theta'_v(t) = (v'(t)(\sin(2t) - \frac{1}{2}) + 2v(t) \cos(2t))(1 - (2\theta_v(t) - 1)^2).$$

Recall that for all $x \in \mathbb{R}$, $|\text{sgn}(x) - \tanh(x)| \leq e^{-x}$.

- If $t \in [(n + \frac{1}{2})\pi, (n+1)\pi]$, then $\sin(2t) \leq 0$, and since \tanh is increasing,

$$\theta_v(t) \leq \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \tanh(-v(t)) \leq e^{-v(t)}.$$

- If $t \in [n\pi + \frac{\pi}{12}, (n + \frac{1}{2})\pi - \frac{\pi}{12}]$, then $\sin(2t) \geq \frac{1}{2}$ and $\theta_v(t) \geq \frac{1}{2}$.

Let $v \in C^1(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R}_+)$ **with** $v(0) = 0$ and define for all $t \in \mathbb{Z}$,

$$\begin{aligned}\psi_{0,v}(t) &= \theta_v(2t)\theta_v(t), & \psi_{1,v}(t) &= \theta_v(-2t)\theta_v(t), \\ \psi_{2,v}(t) &= \theta_v(2t)\theta_v(-t), & \psi_{3,v}(t) &= \theta_v(-2t)\theta_v(-t).\end{aligned}$$

Then,

$$\psi_{i,v}(0) = 0, \quad \theta'_{i,v}(t) = p^{i,\psi}(\theta_v(t), \theta'_v(t), \theta_v(2t), \theta'_v(2t)),$$

where $p^{i,\psi}$ is a polynomial with rational coefficients. Furthermore, for all $i \in \{0, 1, 2, 3\}$ and $n \in \mathbb{Z}$,

- if $(t \bmod \pi) \notin [\frac{i\pi}{4}, \frac{(i+1)\pi}{4}]$ then $|\psi_{i,v}(t)| \leq e^{-v(t)}$,
- $m_\psi \leq \int_{n\pi + \frac{i\pi}{4}}^{n\pi + \frac{(i+1)\pi}{4}} \psi_{i,v}(t) dt \leq M_\psi$ for some constants m_ψ, M_ψ that do not depend on v ,
- for any v, \bar{v} , $i \neq j$ and $(t \bmod \pi) \in [\frac{i\pi}{4}, \frac{(i+1)\pi}{4}]$, if $v(t) \leq \bar{v}(t)$ then $\psi_{i,v}(t) \geq \psi_{j,\bar{v}}(t)$.

PROOF. Note that $\psi_{i,v}(t) \in [0, 1]$ for all $t \in \mathbb{R}$. The first point is direct consequence of Lemma 10.3 and the fact that $\theta_v(-t) = \theta_v(t + \frac{\pi}{2})$. The second point requires more work. We only show it for $\psi_{0,v}$, since the other cases are similar. Let $n \in \mathbb{Z}$, if $t \in [n\pi + \frac{\pi}{12}, n\pi + \frac{5\pi}{24}]$, then $t \in [n\pi + \frac{\pi}{12}, n\pi + \frac{5\pi}{12}]$, thus $\gamma_v(t) \geq \frac{1}{2}$, and $2t \in [2n\pi + \frac{\pi}{12}, 2n\pi + \frac{5\pi}{12}]$, thus $\gamma_v(2t) \geq \frac{1}{2}$. It follows that $\psi_{0,v}(t) \geq \frac{1}{4}$, and thus

$$\int_{n\pi}^{n\pi + \frac{\pi}{4}} \psi_{0,v}(t) dt \geq \int_{n\pi + \frac{\pi}{12}}^{n\pi + \frac{5\pi}{24}} \frac{1}{4} dt \geq \frac{3\pi}{96}.$$

On the other hand,

$$\int_{n\pi}^{n\pi + \frac{\pi}{4}} \psi_{0,v}(t) dt \leq \int_{n\pi}^{n\pi + \frac{\pi}{4}} 1 dt \leq \frac{\pi}{4}.$$

Thanks to the switching functions defined above, the system we construct will often be of a special form that we call “reach.” The properties of this type of system will be crucial for our proof.

LEMMA 10.5. Let $d \in \mathbb{N}$, $[a, b] \subset \mathbb{R}$, $z_0 \in \mathbb{R}^d$, $y \in C^1([a, b], \mathbb{R}^d)$ and $A, b \in C^0(\mathbb{R}^d \times [a, b], \mathbb{R}^d)$. Assume that $A_i(x, t) > |b(x, t)|$ for all $t \in [a, b]$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^d$. Then, there exists a unique $z \in C^1([a, b], \mathbb{R}^d)$, such that

$$z(a) = z_0, \quad z'_i(t) = A_i(z(t), t)(y_i(t) - z_i(t)) + b_i(z(t), t).$$

Furthermore, it satisfies

$$|z_i(t) - y_i(t)| \leq \max(1, |z_i(a) - y_i(a)|) + \sup_{s \in [a, t]} |y_i(s) - y_i(a)|, \quad \forall t \in [a, b].$$

PROOF. By the Cauchy-Lipschitz theorem, there exists a unique z that satisfies the equation over its maximum interval of life $[a, c]$ with $a < c$. Let $u(t) = z(t) - y(t)$, then

$$\begin{aligned}u'_i(t) &= z'_i(t) - y'_i(t) \\ &= -A_i(z(t), t)u_i(t) + b_i(z(t), t) - y'_i(t) \\ &= -A_i(u(t) + y(t), t)u_i(t) + b_i(u(t) + y(t), t) - y'_i(t) \\ &= F_i(u(t), y(t), t),\end{aligned}$$

where

$$F_i(x, t) = -A_i(y(t) + x, t)x_i + b_i(y(t) + x, t) - y'_i(t).$$

But now observe that for any $t \in [a, c]$, $i \in \{1, \dots, d\}$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^d$,

- if $x_i \geq 1$, then $F_i(x, t) < -y'_i(t)$,
- if $x_i \leq -1$, then $F_i(x, t) > -y'_i(t)$.

Indeed, if $x_i \geq 1$, then

$$\begin{aligned}
 F_i(x, t) &= A_i(y(t) + x, t)x_i + b_i(y(t) + x, t) - y'_i(t) \\
 &\geq A_i(y(t) + x, t) + b_i(y(t) + x, t) - y'_i(t) && \text{using } x_i \geq 1 \\
 &> |b_i(y(t) + x, t)| + b_i(y(t) + x, t) - y'_i(t) && \text{using } A_i(x, t) > |b_i(x, t)| \\
 &\geq -y'_i(t),
 \end{aligned}$$

and similarly for $x_i \leq |y'_i(t)|$. It follows that for all $t \in [a, c)$,

$$|u_i(t)| \leq \max(1, |u_i(a)|) + \sup_{s \in [a, t]} |y_i(s) - y_i(a)|. \quad (27)$$

Indeed, let $X_t = \{s \in [a, t] : |u_i(s)| \leq 1\}$. If $X_t = \emptyset$, then let $t_0 = a$; otherwise, let $t_0 = \max X_t$. Then, for all $s \in (t_0, t]$, $|u_i(t)| > 1$ thus by continuity of u there are two cases:

- either $u_i(s) > 1$ for all $s \in (t_0, t]$, then $u'_i(s) = F_i(u(s), s) < -y'_i(s)$, thus

$$u_i(t) \leq u_i(t_0) - \int_{t_0}^t y'_i(u) du = u_i(t_0) + y_i(t) - y_i(t_0),$$

- either $u_i(s) < -1$ for all $s \in (t_0, t]$, then $u'_i(s) = F_i(u(s), s) > -y'_i(s)$, thus

$$u_i(t) \geq u_i(t_0) - \int_{t_0}^t y'_i(u) du = u_i(t_0) + y_i(t) - y_i(t_0).$$

Thus, in all cases

$$|u_i(t)| \leq |u_i(t_0)| + |y_i(t) - y_i(t_0)|.$$

But now notice that if $X_t = \emptyset$, then $t_0 = a$ and $|u_i(t_0)| = |u_i(a)|$. And otherwise, $t_0 = \max X_t$ and $|u_i(t_0)| \leq 1$.

But note that the upper bound in Equation (27) has a finite limit when $t \rightarrow c$, since y is continuous over $[a, b] \supset [a, c)$. This implies that $u(c)$ exists and thus that $c = b$, because if it was not the case, by Cauchy-Lipschitz, we could extend the solution to the right of c and contradict the maximality of $[a, c)$.

LEMMA 10.6. *Let $d \in \mathbb{N}$, $z_0, \varepsilon \in \mathbb{R}^d$, $[a, b] \subset \mathbb{R}$, $y \in C^1([a, b], \mathbb{R}^d)$ and $A, b \in C^0(\mathbb{R}^d \times [a, b], \mathbb{R}^d)$. Assume that $A_i(x, t) \geq 0$ and $|b_i(x, t)| \leq \varepsilon_i$ for all $t \in [a, b]$, $x \in \mathbb{R}^d$ and $i \in \{1, \dots, d\}$. Then, there exists a unique $z \in C^1([a, b], \mathbb{R}^d)$ such that*

$$z(a) = z_0, \quad z'_i(t) = A_i(z(t), t)(y_i(t) - z_i(t)) + b_i(z(t), t).$$

Furthermore, it satisfies

$$|z_i(t) - y_i(t)| \leq |z_i(a) - y_i(a)| \exp\left(-\int_a^t A_i(z(s), s) ds\right) + |y_i(t) - y_i(a)| + (t - a)\varepsilon_i.$$

PROOF. The existence of a solution over $[a, b]$ is almost immediate, since b is bounded. Let $u(t) = z(t) - y(t)$, then

$$u'_i(t) = z'_i(t) - y'_i(t) = -A_i(z(t), t)u_i(t) - y'_i(t) + b_i(z(t), t),$$

and thus we have a the following closed-form expression for u_i :

$$u_i(t) = e^{-\phi(t)} \left(\int_a^t e^{\phi(u)} (b_i(z(u), u) - y'_i(u)) du + u_i(0) \right),$$

where

$$\phi(t) = \int_a^t A_i(z(s), s) ds.$$

Thus,

$$|u_i(t)| \leq e^{-\phi(t)} |u_i(0)| + \int_a^t e^{\phi(u)-\phi(t)} |b_i(z(u), u)| du + \left| \int_a^t e^{\phi(u)-\phi(t)} y'_i(u) du \right|.$$

But by the Mean Value Theorem, there exists $c_t \in [a, t]$ such that

$$\int_a^t e^{\phi(u)-\phi(t)} y'_i(u) du = e^{\phi(c_t)-\phi(t)} \int_a^t y'_i(u) du = e^{\phi(c_t)-\phi(t)} (y_i(t) - y_i(a)).$$

Thus, by using that ϕ is increasing,

$$\begin{aligned} |u_i(t)| &\leq e^{-\phi(t)} |u_i(0)| + \int_a^t |b_i(z(u), u)| du + e^{\phi(c_t)-\phi(t)} |y_i(t) - y_i(a)| \\ &\leq e^{-\phi(t)} |u_i(0)| + \int_a^t \varepsilon_i du + |y_i(t) - y_i(a)| \\ &\leq e^{-\phi(t)} |u_i(0)| + (t-a)\varepsilon_i + |y_i(t) - y_i(a)|. \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

We can now show the major result of this subsection: the composition of two functions of $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ is in $\text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$, which is computable using only rational coefficients. Note that we are intuitively doing two things at once: showing that the composition is computable, and that weak-computability implies computability; none of which are obvious in the case of rational coefficients.

THEOREM 10.7. *If $f, g \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$, then $f \circ g \in \text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$.*

PROOF. Let $(f : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^\ell)$ $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ with corresponding d, p^f, q^f . Let $(g : \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m) \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$. Since $g \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$, the function $(x, \mu) \mapsto (g(x), \mu)$ trivially belongs to $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$. Let $h(x, \mu) = q^f(g(x), \mu)$, then $h \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ by Lemma 10.2, since q^f has rational coefficients. Using Lemma 10.1, we can assume that $f, h \in \text{AWC}_{\mathbb{Q}}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ with $\Pi \equiv 1$. Note that we can always make the assumption that Υ is the same for both f and h by taking the maximum. We have $h \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ with corresponding d', p^h, q^h .

To avoid any confusion, note that q^h takes two “ μ ” as input: the input of h is (x, μ) but q^h adds a ν for the precision: $q^h((x, \mu), \nu)$.

To simplify notations, we will assume that $d = d'$, that is both systems have the same number of variables, by adding useless variables to either system.

Let $x \in \text{dom } g = \text{dom } h$ and $\mu \geq 0$. Let R, S , and Q be polynomials with rational coefficients, to be defined later, but increasing in all variables. Let m_ψ, M_ψ be the constants from Lemma 10.4. Without loss of generality, we can assume that they are rational numbers. Consider the following system:

$$\begin{aligned} \mu(0) &= 1, & \mu'(t) &= \psi_{3, v_\mu}(t)\alpha, \\ y(0) &= 0, & y'_i(t) &= \psi_{0, v_0^i}(t)g_{0,i}(t) + \psi_{1, v_1^i}(t)g_{1,i}(t) + \psi_{2, v_2^i}(t)g_{2,i}(t), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
g_{0,i}(t) &= A_{0,i}(t)(r_i(t) - y_i(t)), \\
g_{1,i}(t) &= \alpha p_i^h(y), \\
g_{2,i}(t) &= \alpha p_i^f(y), \\
A_{0,i}(t) &= \alpha Q(x, \mu(t)) + 2 + g_{1,i}(t)^2 + g_{2,i}(t)^2 \\
\alpha &= \max(1, \frac{1}{m_\psi}) \\
r_i(t) &= q_i^h(x, R(x, \mu(t)), S(x, \mu(t))), \\
v_0^i(t) &= (1 + g_{0,i}(t)^2 + Q(x, \mu(t)))\beta t, \\
v_1^i(t) &= v_0^i(t) + (1 + g_{1,i}(t)^2 + Q(x, \mu(t)))\beta t, \\
v_2^i(t) &= v_0^i(t) + (1 + g_{2,i}(t)^2 + Q(x, \mu(t)))\beta t, \\
v_\mu(t) &= (\alpha + \pi + Q(x, \mu(t)))\beta t, \\
\beta &= 4.
\end{aligned}$$

Notice that we took the $v_{\dots}(t)$ such that $v_{\dots}(0) = 0$, since it will be necessary for the $\psi_{j,v}$. This explains the unexpected product by t .

We start with the analysis of μ , which is simplest. First, note that $\mu'(t) \geq 0$ thus μ is increasing. And since $\mu'(t) \leq \alpha$ is bounded, it is clear that μ must exist over \mathbb{R} . As a result, since Q is increasing in μ , v_μ is also an increasing function.

Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then

$$\begin{aligned}
\mu((n+1)\pi) &= \mu((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi) + \int_{(n+\frac{3}{4})\pi}^{(n+1)\pi} \mu'(t) dt \\
&\geq \mu(n\pi) + \alpha \int_{(n+\frac{3}{4})\pi}^{(n+1)\pi} \psi_{3,v_\mu}(t) dt && \text{since } \mu \text{ increasing} \\
&\geq \mu(n\pi) + \alpha m_\psi && \text{by Lemma 10.4} \\
&\geq \mu(n\pi) + 1 && \text{since } \alpha \geq m_\psi.
\end{aligned}$$

It follows that for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$\mu(n\pi) \geq n + \mu(0) \geq n + 1. \quad (28)$$

But on the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mu(t) &= \mu(0) + \int_0^t \mu'(u) du \\
&= 1 + \alpha \int_0^{n\pi} \psi_{3,v_\mu}(u) du \\
&\leq \alpha \int_0^{n\pi} 1 du \\
&\leq 1 + \alpha \pi t.
\end{aligned} \quad (29)$$

Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then by Lemma 10.4, for all $t \in [n\pi, (n + \frac{3}{4})\pi]$, $|\mu'(t)| \leq \alpha e^{-v_\mu(t)}$. So in particular, if $t \geq \frac{1}{\beta}$ then $\mu_v(t) \geq \pi + \alpha + Q(x, \mu(t)) \geq \pi + \alpha + Q(x, \mu(n\pi))$. It follows that

$$|\mu(t) - \mu(t')| \leq \frac{3}{4}\pi\alpha e^{-\pi - \alpha - Q(x, \mu(n\pi))} \leq e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))}, \quad \forall t, t' \in [n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}, (n + \frac{3}{4})\pi]. \quad (30)$$

We can now start to analyze y . Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we will split the analysis in several time intervals that correspond to different behaviors. Note that we chose β such that $\frac{1}{\beta} \leq \frac{\pi}{4}$. We use the following fact many times during the proof: $|u| \leq 1 + u^2$ for all $u \in \mathbb{R}$.

We will prove the following invariant by induction over $n \in \mathbb{N}$: there exists a polynomial M such that

$$\|y(n\pi)\| \leq M(x, \mu(n\pi)). \quad (31)$$

At this stage, M is still unspecified, but it is a very important requirement that M is **not allowed** to depend Q . Note that Equation (31) is trivially satisfiable for $n = 0$.

Over $[n\pi, n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}]$: this part is special for $n = 0$, the various v_{\dots} are still “bootstrapping” because of the product by t that we added to make $\mu_{\dots}(0) = 0$. The only thing we show is that the solution exists, a non-trivial fact at this stage. First, note that by construction, $v_1^i(t) \geq v_0^i(t)$ and $v_2^i(t) \geq v_0^i(t)$. It follows for any $t \in [n\pi, n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}]$, using Lemma 10.4, that

$$\psi_{0,v_0^i}(t) \geq \psi_{1,v_1^i}(t) \quad \text{and} \quad \psi_{0,v_0^i}(t) \geq \psi_{2,v_2^i}(t). \quad (32)$$

Furthermore, also by construction,

$$A_{0,i}(t) \geq |g_{1,i}(t)| + |g_{2,i}(t)|. \quad (33)$$

Putting Equations (32) and (33) together, we get that

$$A_{0,i}(t)\psi_{0,v_0^i}(t) \geq |\psi_{1,v_1^i}(t)g_{1,i}(t)| + |\psi_{2,v_2^i}(t)g_{2,i}(t)|. \quad (34)$$

Since the system is of the form

$$y_i'(t) = \psi_{0,v_0^i}(t)A_{0,i}(t)(r(t) - y_i(t)) + \psi_{1,v_1^i}(t)g_{1,i}(t) + \psi_{2,v_2^i}(t)g_{2,i}(t),$$

we can use Equation (34) to apply Lemma 10.5 to conclude that y exists over $[n\pi, n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}]$ and that

$$|y_i(t) - r_i(t)| \leq \max(1, |y_i(n\pi) - r_i(n\pi)|) + \sup_{s \in [n\pi, t]} |r_i(s) - r_i(n\pi)|. \quad (35)$$

Recall that $r_i(t) = q_i^h(x, R(x, \mu(t)), S(x, \mu(t)))$. So in particular, using Equation (29),

$$|r_i(t)| \leq q_i^h(x, R(x, 1 + \alpha\pi t), S(x, 1 + \alpha\pi t)). \quad (36)$$

It follows that for all $t \in [n\pi, n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}]$,

$$\begin{aligned} |y_i(t) - r_i(t)| &\leq \max(1, |y_i(n\pi) - r_i(n\pi)|) + \sup_{s \in [n\pi, t]} |r_i(s) - r_i(n\pi)| && \text{using Equation (35)} \\ &\leq 1 + |y_i(n\pi)| + |r_i(n\pi)| + 2 \sup_{s \in [n\pi, t]} |r_i(s)| \\ &\leq 1 + |y_i(n\pi)| + 3 \sup_{s \in [n\pi, t]} q_i^h(x, R(x, 1 + \alpha\pi s), S(x, 1 + \alpha\pi s)) && \text{using Equation (36)} \\ &\leq 1 + M(x, \mu(n\pi)) + 3 \sup_{s \in [n\pi, t]} q_i^h(x, R(x, 1 + \alpha\pi s), S(x, 1 + \alpha\pi s)) && \text{using Equation (31)} \\ &\leq P_1(x, \mu(n\pi)) && (37) \end{aligned}$$

for some polynomial²⁷ P_1 .

Over $[n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}, (n + \frac{1}{4})\pi]$: it is important to note that in this case, and all remaining cases, $\beta t \geq 1$. Indeed, by construction, we get for all $t \in [n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}, (n + \frac{1}{4})\pi]$ that

$$v_1^i(t) \geq |g_{1,i}(t)| + Q(x, \mu(t)) \quad \text{and} \quad v_2^i(t) \geq |g_{2,i}(t)| + Q(x, \mu(t)).$$

²⁷Note for later that P_1 depends on q^h , M , R , and S .

It follows from Lemma 10.4 and the fact that μ is increasing that

$$|\psi_{1,v_1^i}(t)g_{1,i}(t)| \leq e^{-v_1^i(t)}|g_{1,i}(t)| \leq e^{-Q(x,\mu(t))} \leq e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))} \quad (38)$$

and

$$|\psi_{2,v_2^i}(t)g_{2,i}(t)| \leq e^{-v_2^i(t)}|g_{2,i}(t)| \leq e^{-Q(x,\mu(t))} \leq e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))}. \quad (39)$$

Thus, we can apply Lemma 10.6 and get that

$$|y_i(t) - r_i(t)| \leq |y_i(n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}) - r_i(n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta})|e^{-B(t)} + 2e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))} + |r_i(t) - r_i(n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta})|, \quad (40)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} B(t) &= \int_{n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}}^{(n+\frac{1}{4})\pi} \psi_{0,v_0^i}(u)A_{0,i}(u)du \\ &\geq \int_{n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}}^{(n+\frac{1}{4})\pi} \psi_{0,v_0^i}(u)\alpha Q(x,\mu(u))du \\ &\geq \alpha Q(x,\mu(n\pi)) \int_{n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}}^{(n+\frac{1}{4})\pi} \psi_{0,v_0^i}(u)du && \text{since } Q \text{ and } \mu \text{ increasing} \\ &\geq \alpha Q(x,\mu(n\pi))m_\psi && \text{using Lemma 10.4} \\ &\geq Q(x,\mu(n\pi)) && \text{since } \alpha m_\psi \geq 1. \end{aligned} \quad (41)$$

Recall that $r_i(t) = q_i^h(x, R(x, \mu(t)), S(x, \mu(t)))$, where q_i^h and R are polynomials. It follows that there exists a polynomial²⁸ Δ_r such that for all $t, t' \geq 0$,

$$|r_i(t) - r_i(t')| \leq \Delta_r(x, \max(|\mu(t)|, |\mu(t')|))|\mu(t) - \mu(t')|.$$

And using Equations (29) and (30), we get that

$$|r_i(t) - r_i(t')| \leq \Delta_r(x, 1 + \alpha\pi t)e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))}. \quad (42)$$

It follows that putting Equations (41) and (42) together, we get that

$$\begin{aligned} |y_i(t) - r_i(t)| &\leq |y_i(n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta}) - r_i(n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta})|e^{-B(t)} && \text{using Equation (40)} \\ &\quad + 2e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))} + |r_i(t) - r_i(n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta})| \\ &\leq P_1(x, \mu(n\pi))e^{-B(t)} + 2e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))} + |r_i(t) - r_i(n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta})| && \text{using Equation (37)} \\ &\leq P_1(x, \mu(n\pi))e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))} + 2e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))} + |r_i(t) - r_i(n\pi + \frac{1}{\beta})| && \text{using Equation (41)} \\ &\leq P_1(x, \mu(n\pi))e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))} + 2e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))} + \Delta_r(x, 1 + \alpha\pi t)e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (42)} \\ &\leq P_2(x, \mu(n\pi))e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))} \end{aligned} \quad (43)$$

for some polynomial²⁹ P_2 .

Over $[(n + \frac{1}{4})\pi, (n + \frac{1}{2})\pi]$: for all t in this interval,

$$v_0^i(t) \geq |g_{0,i}(t)| + Q(x, \mu(t)) \quad \text{and} \quad v_2^i(t) \geq |g_{2,i}(t)| + Q(x, \mu(t)).$$

It follows from Lemma 10.4 and the fact that μ is increasing that

$$|\psi_{0,v_1^i}(t)g_{0,i}(t)| \leq e^{-v_0^i(t)}|g_{0,i}(t)| \leq e^{-Q(x,\mu(t))} \leq e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))} \quad (44)$$

²⁸Note for later that Δ_r depends on q^h , R , and S .

²⁹Note that P_2 depends on P_1 and Δ_r . In particular, it does not depend, even indirectly, on Q .

and

$$|\psi_{2,v_1^i}(t)g_{2,i}(t)| \leq e^{-v_2^i(t)}|g_{2,i}(t)| \leq e^{-Q(x,\mu(t))} \leq e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))}. \quad (45)$$

Consequently, the system is of the form

$$y_i'(t) = \alpha\psi_{1,v_1^i}(t)p_i^h(y(t)) + \varepsilon_i(t), \quad \text{where} \quad |\varepsilon_i(t)| \leq 2e^{-Q(x,\mu(n\pi))}. \quad (46)$$

For any $t \in [(n + \frac{1}{4})\pi, (n + \frac{1}{2})\pi]$, let

$$\xi(t) = (n + \frac{1}{4})\pi + \int_{(n+\frac{1}{4})\pi}^t \alpha\psi_{1,v_1^i}(u)du.$$

Since $\psi_{1,v_1^i} > 0$, ξ is increasing and invertible. Now consider the following system:

$$z_i((n + \frac{1}{4})\pi) = y_i((n + \frac{1}{4})\pi), \quad z_i'(u) = p_i^h(z(u)) + \varepsilon(\xi^{-1}(u)). \quad (47)$$

It follows that, on the interval of life,

$$y_i(t) = z_i(\xi(t)). \quad (48)$$

Note using Lemma 10.4 that

$$1 \leq \alpha m_\psi \leq \xi((n + \frac{1}{2})\pi) - \xi((n + \frac{1}{4})\pi) \leq \alpha M_\psi. \quad (49)$$

Now, consider the following system:

$$w_i((n + \frac{1}{4})\pi) = q_i^h(x, R(x, \mu(n\pi)), S(x, \mu(n\pi))), \quad w_i'(u) = p_i^h(z(u)). \quad (50)$$

By definition of q^h and p^h , the solution w exists over \mathbb{R} and satisfies that

$$|w_i(u) - h_i(x, R(x, \mu(n\pi)))| \leq e^{-S(x, \mu(n\pi))} \quad \text{for all } u - (n + \frac{1}{4})\pi \geq 1, \quad (51)$$

since $h \in \text{AWC}_{\mathbb{Q}}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ with $\Pi \equiv 1$, and

$$\begin{aligned} |w_i(u)| &\leq \Upsilon(\|(x, R(x, \mu(n\pi)))\|, S(x, \mu(n\pi)), u - (n + \frac{1}{4})\pi) \\ &\leq P_3(x, \mu(n\pi), u - (n + \frac{1}{3})\pi) \end{aligned} \quad \text{for all } u \in \mathbb{R} \quad (52)$$

for some polynomial³⁰ P_3 . Following Theorem 16 of Reference [13], let $\eta > 0$ and $a = (n + \frac{1}{4})\pi$ and let

$$\delta_\eta(u) = \left(\|z(a) - w(a)\| + \int_a^u \|\varepsilon(\xi^{-1}(s))\| ds \right) \exp \left(k\Sigma p^h \int_a^u (\|w(s)\| + \eta)^{k-1} ds \right), \quad (53)$$

where $k = \deg(p^h)$. Let $u \in [a, b]$ where $b = \xi((n + \frac{1}{2})\pi)$, then

$$\begin{aligned} \int_a^b \|\varepsilon(\xi^{-1}(s))\| ds &\leq 2(b - a)e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (46),} \\ \|z(a) - w(a)\| &= \|q^h(x, R(x, \mu(n\pi)), S(x, \mu(n\pi))) - y(a)\| \\ &= \|r(n\pi) - y(a)\| \\ &\leq P_2(x, \mu(n\pi))e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (43),} \\ k\Sigma p^h \int_a^b (\|w(s)\| + \eta)^{k-1} ds &\leq k\Sigma p^h (b - a) \left(\eta + P_3(x, \mu(n\pi), b) \right)^{k-1} && \text{using Equation (52),} \\ b &\leq a + \alpha M_\psi && \text{using Equation (49).} \end{aligned}$$

Plugging everything into Equation (53), we get that for all $u \in [a, b]$,

$$\delta_1(u) \leq P_4(x, \mu(n\pi))e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))}e^{P_5(x, \mu(n\pi))} \quad (54)$$

³⁰Note that P_3 depends on Υ , R , and S .

for some polynomials³¹ P_4 and P_5 . Since we have no chosen Q yet, we now let

$$Q(x, v) = P_5(x, v) + P_4(x, v) + Q^*(x, v), \quad (55)$$

where Q^* is some unspecified polynomial to be fixed later. Note that this definition makes sense, because P_4 and P_5 do not (even indirectly) depend on Q . It then follows from Equation (54) that

$$\delta_1(u) \leq e^{-Q^*(x, \mu(n\pi))} \leq 1,$$

and thus we can apply Theorem 16 of Reference [13] to get that

$$|z_i(u) - w_i(u)| \leq \delta_1(u) \leq e^{-Q^*(x, \mu(n\pi))} \quad \text{for all } u \in [a, b]. \quad (56)$$

But in particular, Equation (49) implies that $b - a \geq 1$ so by Equation (51),

$$|z_i(b) - h_i(x, R(x, \mu(n\pi)))| \leq e^{-Q^*(x, \mu(n\pi))} + e^{-S(x, \mu(n\pi))}. \quad (57)$$

And finally, using Equation (48), we get that

$$|y_i((n + \frac{1}{2})\pi) - h_i(x, R(x, \mu(n\pi)))| \leq e^{-Q^*(x, \mu(n\pi))} + e^{-S(x, \mu(n\pi))}. \quad (58)$$

At this stage, we let

$$Q^*(x, v) = S(x, v) + R(x, v), \quad (59)$$

so

$$|y_i((n + \frac{1}{2})\pi) - h_i(x, R(x, \mu(n\pi)))| \leq 2e^{-S(x, \mu(n\pi))}. \quad (60)$$

Over $[(n + \frac{1}{2})\pi, (n + \frac{3}{4})\pi]$: the situation is very similar to the previous case, so we omit some proof steps. The system is of the form

$$y'_i(t) = \alpha\psi_{2, v_1^i}(t)p_i^f(y(t)) + \varepsilon_i(t), \quad \text{where } |\varepsilon_i(t)| \leq 2e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))}. \quad (61)$$

We let

$$\xi(t) = (n + \frac{1}{2})\pi + \int_{(n+\frac{1}{2})\pi}^t \alpha\psi_{1, v_1^i}(u)du$$

and consider the following system:

$$z_i((n + \frac{1}{2})\pi) = y_i((n + \frac{1}{2})\pi), \quad z'_i(u) = p_i^f(z(u)) + \varepsilon(\xi^{-1}(u)). \quad (62)$$

It follows that, on the interval of life,

$$y_i(t) = z_i(\xi(t)). \quad (63)$$

It is again the case that

$$1 \leq \alpha m_\psi \leq \xi((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi) - \xi((n + \frac{1}{2})\pi) \leq \alpha M_\psi. \quad (64)$$

We introduce the following system:

$$w_i((n + \frac{1}{2})\pi) = q_i^f(g(x), R(x, \mu(n\pi))), \quad w'_i(u) = p_i^f(z(u)). \quad (65)$$

By definition of q^f and p^f , the solution w exists over \mathbb{R} and satisfies that

$$|w_i(u) - f_i(g(x))| \leq e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} \quad \text{for all } u - (n + \frac{1}{2})\pi \geq 1, \quad (66)$$

since $f \in \text{AWC}_Q(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ with $\Pi \equiv 1$, and

$$\begin{aligned} |w_i(u)| &\leq \Upsilon(\|g(x)\|, R(x, \mu(n\pi)), u - (n + \frac{1}{2})\pi) \\ &\leq P_6(x, \mu(n\pi), u - (n + \frac{1}{2})\pi) \end{aligned} \quad \text{for all } u \in \mathbb{R} \quad (67)$$

³¹Note that P_4 depends on P_2 and P_5 on Υ and p^h .

for some polynomial³² P_6 , since $\|g(x)\| \leq 1 + Y(\|x\|, 0, 1)$. Following Theorem 16 of Reference [13], let $\eta > 0$ and $a = (n + \frac{1}{2})\pi$ and let

$$\delta_\eta(u) = \left(\|z(a) - w(a)\| + \int_a^u \|\varepsilon(\xi^{-1}(s))\| ds \right) \exp \left(k\Sigma p^f \int_a^u (\|w(s)\| + \eta)^{k-1} ds \right), \quad (68)$$

where $k = \deg(p^f)$. Let $u \in [a, b]$, where $b = \xi((n + \frac{1}{2})\pi)$, then

$$\begin{aligned} \int_a^b \|\varepsilon(\xi^{-1}(s))\| ds &\leq 2(b-a)e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (61),} \\ &\leq 2(b-a)e^{-S(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equations (55) and (59),} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|z(a) - w(a)\| &= \|q^f(g(x), R(x, \mu(n\pi))) - y(a)\| \\ &= \|h(x, R(x, \mu(n\pi))) - y(a)\| \\ &\leq 2e^{-S(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (60),} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} k\Sigma p^f \int_a^b (\|w(s)\| + \eta)^{k-1} ds &\leq k\Sigma p^h (b-a) \left(\eta + P_6(x, \mu(n\pi), b) \right)^{k-1} && \text{using Equation (67),} \\ b &\leq a + \alpha M_\psi && \text{using Equation (64).} \end{aligned}$$

Plugging everything into Equation (68), we get that for all $u \in [a, b]$,

$$\delta_1(u) \leq P_7(x, \mu(n\pi)) e^{-S(x, \mu(n\pi))} e^{P_8(x, \mu(n\pi))} \quad (69)$$

for some polynomials³³ P_7 and P_8 . Since we have no chosen S yet, we now let

$$S(x, v) = P_7(x, v) + P_8(x, v) + S^*(x, v), \quad (70)$$

where S^* is some unspecified polynomial to be fixed later. Note that this definition makes sense, because P_7 and P_8 do not (even indirectly) depend on S . It then follows from Equation (69) that

$$\delta_1(u) \leq e^{-S^*(x, \mu(n\pi))} \leq 1,$$

and thus we can apply Theorem 16 of Reference [13] to get that

$$|z_i(u) - w_i(u)| \leq \delta_1(u) \leq e^{-S^*(x, \mu(n\pi))} \quad \text{for all } u \in [a, b]. \quad (71)$$

But in particular, Equation (64) implies that $b - a \geq 1$, so by Equation (66),

$$|z_i(b) - f_i(g(x))| \leq e^{-S^*(x, \mu(n\pi))} + e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))}. \quad (72)$$

And finally, using Equation (63), we get that

$$|y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi) - f_i(g(x))| \leq e^{-S^*(x, \mu(n\pi))} + e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))}. \quad (73)$$

Finally, we let

$$S^*(x, v) = R(x, v), \quad (74)$$

so

$$|y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi) - f_i(g(x))| \leq 2e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))}. \quad (75)$$

Also note using Equations (63), (67), and (71) that

$$|y_i(t)| \leq 1 + P_6(x, \mu(n\pi), b-a) \leq P_9(x, \mu(n\pi)), \quad (76)$$

for some polynomial³⁴ P_9 .

³²Note that P_6 depends on Y and R .

³³Note that P_7 depends on P_6 and P_8 on Y and p^f .

³⁴Note that P_9 depends on P_6 .

Over $[(n + \frac{3}{4})\pi, (n + 1)\pi]$: for all $j \in \{0, 1, 2\}$, apply Lemma 10.4 to get that

$$|\psi_{j,v_j^i}(t)| \leq e^{-v_j^i(t)} \quad \text{and} \quad v_j^i(t) \geq |g_{j,i}(t)| + Q(x, \mu(t)). \quad (77)$$

It follows that

$$|y_i'(t)| \leq 3e^{-Q(x, \mu(t))} \leq 3e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))} \quad (78)$$

and

$$|y_i(t) - y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)| \leq \int_{(n + \frac{3}{4})\pi}^t |y_i'(u)| du \leq 3e^{-Q(x, \mu(t))} \leq 5e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))}. \quad (79)$$

And thus

$$\begin{aligned} |y_i(t) - f_i(g(x))| &\leq |y_i(t) - y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)| + |y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi) - f_i(g(x))| \\ &\leq 3e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))} + |y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi) - f_i(g(x))| && \text{using Equation (79)} \\ &\leq 3e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))} + 2e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (75)} \\ &\leq 5e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equations (55) and (59).} \end{aligned} \quad (80)$$

It follows using Equations (79) and (76) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|y((n + 1)\pi)\| &\leq 1 + \|y((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)\| \\ &\leq 1 + P_9(x, \mu(n\pi)). \end{aligned}$$

We can thus let

$$M(x, v) = 1 + P_9(x, v) \quad (81)$$

to get the induction invariant. Note, as this is crucial for the proof, that M does not depend, even indirectly, on Q .

We are almost done: the system for y computes $f(g(x))$ with increasing precision in the time intervals $[(n + \frac{3}{4})\pi, (n + 1)\pi]$, but the value could be anything during the rest of the time. To solve this issue, we create an extra system that “samples” y during those time intervals, and does nothing the rest of the time. Consider the system

$$z_i(0) = 0, \quad z_i'(t) = \psi_{3,v_3^i}(t)g_{3,i}(t),$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} g_{0,i}(t) &= A_{3,i}(t)(y_i(t) - z_i(t)), \\ A_{3,i}(t) &= \alpha R(x, \mu(t)) + \alpha N(x, \mu(t)), \\ v_3^i(t) &= (3 + g_{3,i}(t)^2 + R(x, \mu(t)))\beta t. \end{aligned}$$

We will show the following invariant by induction n :

$$\|z(n\pi)\| \leq N(x, \mu(n\pi)) \quad (82)$$

for some polynomial N to be fixed later that **is not allowed to depend on R** . Note that since $z(0) = 0$, it is trivially satisfiable for $n = 0$.

Over $[0, \frac{1}{\beta}]$: similarly to y , the existence of z is not clear over this time interval because of the bootstrap time of v_3^i . Since the argument is very similar to that of y (simpler in fact), we do not repeat it.

Over $[n\pi, (n + \frac{3}{4})\pi]$ for $n \geq 1$: apply Lemma 10.4 to get that

$$|\psi_{3,v_3^i}(t)| \leq e^{-v_3^i(t)} \leq e^{-|g_{3,i}(t)| - Q(x, \mu(n\pi)) - 2}.$$

It follows that for all $t \in [n\pi, (n + \frac{3}{4})\pi]$,

$$|z_i(t) - z_i(n\pi)| \leq \frac{3}{4}\pi e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi)) - 2} \leq e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} \leq 1. \quad (83)$$

Over $[(n + \frac{3}{4})\pi, (n + 1)\pi]$: apply Lemma 10.6 to get that

$$|z_i(t) - y_i(t)| \leq |z_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi) - y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)|e^{-B(t)} + |y_i(t) - y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)|, \quad (84)$$

where

$$B(t) = \int_{(n + \frac{3}{4})\pi}^t A_{3,i}(u) \psi_{3,v_3^i}(u) du.$$

Let $b = (n + 1)\pi$, then

$$\begin{aligned} B(b) &= \int_{(n + \frac{3}{4})\pi}^{(n+1)\pi} A_{3,i}(u) \psi_{3,v_3^i}(u) du \\ &\geq \alpha(R(x, \mu(n\pi)) + N(x, \mu(n\pi))) \int_{(n + \frac{3}{4})\pi}^{(n+1)\pi} \psi_{3,v_3^i}(u) du && \text{using Lemma 10.4} \\ &\geq (R(x, \mu(n\pi)) + N(x, \mu(n\pi))) \alpha m_\psi \\ &\geq R(x, \mu(n\pi)) + N(x, \mu(n\pi)) && \text{using } \alpha m_\psi \geq 1. \end{aligned}$$

It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} |z_i(b) - y_i(b)| &\leq |z_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi) - y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)|e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi)) - N(x, \mu(n\pi))} \\ &\quad + |y_i(t) - y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)| \\ &\leq (|z_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)| + |y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)|)e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi)) - N(x, \mu(n\pi))} \\ &\quad + |y_i(t) - y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)| \\ &\leq (|z_i(n\pi)| + 1 + |y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)|)e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi)) - N(x, \mu(n\pi))} \\ &\quad + 5e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (79)} \\ &\leq (N(x, \mu(n\pi)) + 1 + |y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)|)e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi)) - N(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (82)} \\ &\quad + 5e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} \\ &\leq |y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)|e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi)) - N(x, \mu(n\pi))} + 7e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} \\ &\leq (|y_i((n + 1)\pi)| + 1)e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi)) - N(x, \mu(n\pi))} + 7e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (79)} \\ &\leq (M(x, \mu(n\pi)) + 1)e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi)) - N(x, \mu(n\pi))} + 7e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (31)}. \end{aligned}$$

Since we have not specified N yet, we can take

$$N(x, v) = M(x, \mu), \quad (85)$$

so

$$|z_i(b) - y_i(b)| \leq 8e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))}. \quad (86)$$

It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} |z_i(b) - f_i(g(x))| &\leq |z_i(t) - y_i(t)| + |y_i(t) - f_i(g(x))| \\ &\leq 8e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} + |y_i(t) - f_i(g(x))| && \text{using Equation (86)} \\ &\leq 8e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} + 5e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (80)} \\ &\leq 13e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))}. \end{aligned} \quad (87)$$

Furthermore, Equation (84) gives that for all $t \in [(n + \frac{3}{4})\pi, (n + 1)\pi]$,

$$\begin{aligned}
|z_i(t) - y_i(t)| &\leq |z_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi) - y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)| + |y_i(t) - y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)| \\
&\leq |z_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi) - y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)| + 5e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (79)} \\
&\leq |z_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi) - z_i(n\pi)| + |z_i(n\pi) - f_i(g(x))| \\
&\quad + |f_i(g(x)) - y_i((n + \frac{3}{4})\pi)| + 5e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))} \\
&\leq e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} + |z_i(n\pi) - f_i(g(x))| && \text{using Equation (83)} \\
&\quad + 2e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} + 5e^{-Q(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (75)} \\
&\leq 8e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} + |z_i(n\pi) - f_i(g(x))|. && (88)
\end{aligned}$$

We can now leverage this analysis to conclude: putting Equations (83) and (87) together, we get that

$$|z_i(t) - f_i(g(x))| \leq 14e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} \quad \text{for all } t \in [(n + 1)\pi, (n + \frac{7}{4})\pi], \quad (89)$$

and for all $t \in [(n + \frac{7}{4})\pi, (n + 2)\pi]$,

$$\begin{aligned}
|z_i(t) - f_i(g(x))| &\leq |z_i(t) - y_i(t)| + |y_i(t) - f_i(g(x))| \\
&\leq 8e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} + |z_i(n\pi) - f_i(g(x))| + |y_i(t) - f_i(g(x))| && \text{using Equation (88)} \\
&\leq 8e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} + |z_i(n\pi) - f_i(g(x))| + 2e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} && \text{using Equation (75)} \\
&\leq 10e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} + |z_i(n\pi) - f_i(g(x))|. && (90)
\end{aligned}$$

And finally, putting Equations (89) and (90) together, we get that

$$|z_i(t) - f_i(g(x))| \leq 24e^{-R(x, \mu(n\pi))} \quad \text{for all } t \in [(n + 1)\pi, (n + 2)\pi]. \quad (91)$$

Since we have not specified R yet, we can take

$$R(x, v) = 24 + v, \quad (92)$$

so

$$|z_i(t) - f_i(g(x))| \leq e^{-\mu(n\pi)} \leq e^{-n} \quad \text{for all } t \in [(n + 1)\pi, (n + 2)\pi]. \quad (93)$$

This concludes the proof that $f \circ g \in \text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$, since we have proved that the system converges quickly, the system has bounded values, and the entire system has a polynomial right-hand side using rational numbers only. \square

10.2 From $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{R}_G}$ to $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$

The second step of the proof is to recast the problem entirely in the language of $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$. The observation is that given a system, corresponding to $f \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{R}_G}$, we can abstract away the coefficients and make them part of the input, so $f(x) = g(x, \alpha)$, where $g \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ and $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}_G^k$. We then show that we can see α as the result of a computation itself: we build $h \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ such that $\alpha = h(1)$. Now we are back to $x = g(x, h(1))$, in other words, a composition of functions in $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$.

First, let us recall the definition of \mathbb{R}_G from Reference [12]:

$$\mathbb{R}_G = \bigcup_{n \geq 0} G^{[n]}(\mathbb{Q}),$$

where

$$G(X) = \{f(1) : (f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}) \in \text{GPVAL}_X\}.$$

Note that in Reference [12], we defined G slightly differently using GVAL, the class of generable functions, instead of GPVAL. Those two definitions are equivalent, because if $f \in \text{GVAL}[X]$, then we can define $h(t) = f(\frac{2t}{1+t^2})$, that is such that $h(0) = f(0)$, $h(1) = f(1)$, and belongs to GPVAL_X .

LEMMA 10.8. *Let $(f : \text{AWP}_X$ where $\mathbb{Q} \subseteq X$, then there exists $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$, $\beta \in X^\ell$ and $h \in \text{AWP}_\mathbb{Q}$ with $\text{dom } h = \text{dom } f$ such that $f = h \circ g$ where $g(x) = (x, \beta)$ for all $x \in \text{dom } f$.*

PROOF. Let Π and Υ polynomials such that $(f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m) \in \text{AWC}(\Upsilon, \Pi)$ with corresponding d, q , and p . Let $x \in \text{dom } f$ and $\mu \geq 0$ and consider the following system:

$$y(0) = q(x, \mu), \quad y'(t) = q(y(t)).$$

By definition, for any $t \geq \Pi(\|x\|, \mu)$,

$$\|y_{1..m}(t) - f(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu},$$

and for all $t \geq 0$,

$$\|y(t)\| \leq \Upsilon(\|x\|, \mu, t).$$

Let ℓ be the number of nonzero coefficients of p and q . Then, there exists $\beta \in \mathbb{R}^\ell$, $\hat{p} \in \mathbb{Q}^d[\mathbb{R}^{d+\ell}]$ and $\hat{q} \in \mathbb{Q}^d[\mathbb{R}^{n+1+\ell}]$ such that for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$, $\mu \geq 0$ and $u \in \mathbb{R}^d$,

$$q(x, \mu) = \hat{q}(x, \beta, \mu) \quad \text{and} \quad p(u) = \hat{p}(u, \beta).$$

Now consider the following system for any $(x, w) \in \text{dom } f \times \{\beta\}$ and $\mu \geq 0$:

$$\begin{aligned} u(0) &= w, & u'(t) &= 0, \\ z(0) &= \hat{q}(x, w, \mu), & z'(t) &= \hat{p}(z(t), u(t)). \end{aligned}$$

Note that this system only has rational coefficients, because \hat{q} and \hat{p} have rational coefficients. Also, $u(t)$ is the constant function equal to w and $w = \beta$, since $(x, w) \in \text{dom } f \times \{\beta\}$. Thus, $z'(t) = \hat{p}(z(t), \beta) = p(z(t))$, and $z(0) = \hat{q}(x, \beta, \mu) = q(x, \mu)$. It follows that $z \equiv y$ and thus this system weakly computes $h(x, w) = f(x)$:

$$\|z_{1..m}(t) - f(x)\| = \|y_{1..m}(t) - f(x)\| \leq e^{-\mu}$$

and

$$\|(u(t), z(t))\| \leq \|u(t)\| + \|z(t)\| \leq \|w\| + \Upsilon(\|x\|, \mu, t).$$

Thus, $h \in \text{AWP}_\mathbb{Q}$. It is clear that if $g(x) = (x, \beta)$, then $(h \circ g)(x) = h(x, \beta) = f(x)$. □

LEMMA 10.9. *For any $X \supseteq \mathbb{Q}$ and $(f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}) \in \text{GPVAL}_X$, $(x \in \mathbb{R} \mapsto f(1)) \in \text{AWP}_X$.*

PROOF. Expand the definition of f to get $d \in \mathbb{N}$, $y_0 \in X^d$, and $p \in X[\mathbb{R}^d]$ such that

$$y(0) = y_0, \quad y'(t) = p(y(t))$$

satisfies for all $t \in \mathbb{R}$,

$$f(t) = y_1(t).$$

Now consider the following system for $x \in \mathbb{R}$ and $\mu \geq 0$:

$$\begin{aligned} \psi(0) &= 1, & \psi'(t) &= -\psi(t), \\ z(0) &= y_0, & z'(t) &= \psi(t)p(z(t)). \end{aligned}$$

This system only has coefficients in X and it is not hard to see that

$$\psi(t) = e^{-t} \quad \text{and} \quad z(t) = y \left(\int_0^t \psi(s) ds \right) = y(1 - e^{-t}).$$

Furthermore, since $f(1) = y_1(1)$,

$$\begin{aligned} |f(1) - z_1(t)| &= |y_1(1) - y_1(1 - e^{-t})| \\ &= \left| \int_{1-e^{-t}}^1 y_1'(s) ds \right| \\ &\leq \int_{1-e^{-t}}^1 |p_1(y(s))| ds \\ &\leq e^{-t} \sup_{s \in [0,1]} |p_1(y(s))|. \end{aligned}$$

Let $A = \sup_{s \in [0,1]} |p_1(y(s))|$, which is finite, because y is continuous and $[0, 1]$ is compact, and let $\Pi(x, \mu) = \mu + A$. Then, for any $\mu \geq 0$ and $t \geq \Pi(\|x\|, \mu)$,

$$|f(1) - z_1(t)| \leq e^{-t} A \leq e^{-\Pi(\|x\|, \mu)} A \leq e^{-\mu - A} A \leq e^{-\mu}.$$

Furthermore,

$$\|z(t)\| = \|y(1 - e^t)\| \leq \sup_{s \in [0,1]} \|y(s)\|,$$

where the right-hand is a finite constant, because y is continuous and $[0, 1]$. This shows that $(x \in \mathbb{R} \mapsto f(1)) \in \text{AWP}_X$.

PROPOSITION 10.10. *For all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $\text{AWP}_{G^{[n]}(\mathbb{Q})} \subseteq \text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$.*

PROOF. When $n = 0$, the result is trivial, because $G^{[0]}(\mathbb{Q}) = \mathbb{Q}$.

Assume the result is true for n and take $f \in \text{AWP}_{G^{[n+1]}(\mathbb{Q})}$. Apply Lemma 10.8 to get $h \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ such that $f = h \circ g$, where $g(x) = (x, \beta)$, where $\beta \in G^{[n+1]}(\mathbb{Q})^\ell$ for some $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$. Let $i \in \{1, \dots, \ell\}$, by definition of β_i , there exists $y_i \in \text{GPVAL}_{G^{[n]}(\mathbb{Q})}$ such that $\beta_i = y_i(1)$. Apply Lemma 10.9 to get that $(x \in \mathbb{R} \mapsto y_i(1)) \in \text{AWP}_{G^{[n]}(\mathbb{Q})}$. Now by induction, $(x \in \mathbb{R} \mapsto \beta_i) = (x \in \mathbb{R} \mapsto y_i(1)) \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$. Putting all those systems together, and adding variables to keep a copy of the input, it easily follows that $g \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$. Apply Theorem 10.7 to conclude that $f = h \circ g \in \text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$. \square

We can now prove the main theorem of this section.

THEOREM 10.11. $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{R}_G} = \text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$.

PROOF. The inclusion $\text{AWP}_{\mathbb{R}_G} \subseteq \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ is trivial. Conversely, take $f \in \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{R}_G}$. The system that computes f only has a finite number of coefficients, all in \mathbb{R}_G . Thus, there exists $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that all the coefficients belong to $G^{[n]}(\mathbb{Q})$ and then $f \in \text{AWP}_{G^{[n]}(\mathbb{Q})}$. Apply Proposition 10.10 to conclude. \square

As clearly $\text{ALP}_{\mathbb{K}} = \text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{K}}$ over any field \mathbb{K} [13], it follows that $\text{ALP} = \text{AWP}_{\mathbb{R}_G} = \text{ATSP}_{\mathbb{Q}} = \text{ALP}_{\mathbb{Q}}$ and hence Definitions 2.3 and 3.7 are defining the same class. Similarly, and consequently, Definitions 2.1 and 7.1 are also defining the same class.

APPENDIX

A NOTATIONS

Sets

| Concept | Notation | Comment |
|----------------------|-------------------------------------|---|
| Real interval | $[a, b]$ | $\{x \in \mathbb{R} \mid a \leq x \leq b\}$ |
| | $[a, b[$ | $\{x \in \mathbb{R} \mid a \leq x < b\}$ |
| | $]a, b]$ | $\{x \in \mathbb{R} \mid a < x \leq b\}$ |
| | $]a, b[$ | $\{x \in \mathbb{R} \mid a < x < b\}$ |
| Line segment | $[x, y]$ | $\{(1 - \alpha)x + \alpha y \in \mathbb{R}^n, \alpha \in [0, 1]\}$ |
| | $[x, y[$ | $\{(1 - \alpha)x + \alpha y \in \mathbb{R}^n, \alpha \in [0, 1[$ |
| | $]x, y]$ | $\{(1 - \alpha)x + \alpha y \in \mathbb{R}^n, \alpha \in]0, 1]\}$ |
| | $]x, y[$ | $\{(1 - \alpha)x + \alpha y \in \mathbb{R}^n, \alpha \in]0, 1[$ |
| Integer interval | $\llbracket a, b \rrbracket$ | $\{a, a + 1, \dots, b\}$ |
| Natural numbers | \mathbb{N} | $\{0, 1, 2, \dots\}$ |
| Integers | \mathbb{Z} | $\{\dots, -2, -1, 0, 1, 2, \dots\}$ |
| Rational numbers | \mathbb{Q} | |
| Dyadic rationals | \mathbb{D} | $\{m2^{-n}, m \in \mathbb{Z}, n \in \mathbb{N}\}$ |
| Real numbers | \mathbb{R} | |
| Non-negative numbers | \mathbb{R}_+ | $\mathbb{R}_+ = [0, +\infty[$ |
| Non-zero numbers | \mathbb{R}^* | $\mathbb{R}^* = \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$ |
| Positive numbers | \mathbb{R}_+^* | $\mathbb{R}_+^* =]0, +\infty[$ |
| Set shifting | $x + Y$ | $\{x + y, y \in Y\}$ |
| Set addition | $X + Y$ | $\{x + y, x \in X, y \in Y\}$ |
| Matrices | $M_{n,m}(\mathbb{K})$ | Set of $n \times m$ matrices over field \mathbb{K} |
| | $M_n(\mathbb{K})$ | Shorthand for $M_{n,n}(\mathbb{K})$ |
| | $M_{n,m}$ | Set of $n \times m$ matrices over a field is deduced from the context |
| Polynomials | $\mathbb{K}[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ | Ring of polynomials with variables X_1, \dots, X_n and coefficients in \mathbb{K} |
| | $\mathbb{K}[\mathbb{A}^n]$ | Polynomial functions with n variables, coefficients in \mathbb{K} and domain of definition \mathbb{A}^n |
| Fractions | $\mathbb{K}(X)$ | Field of rational fractions with coefficients in \mathbb{K} |
| Power set | $\mathcal{P}(X)$ | The set of all subsets of X |
| Domain of definition | $\text{dom } f$ | If $f : I \rightarrow J$, then $\text{dom } f = I$ |
| Cardinal | $\#X$ | Number of elements |
| Polynomial vector | $\mathbb{K}^n[\mathbb{A}^d]$ | Polynomial in d variables with coefficients in \mathbb{K}^n |
| | $\mathbb{K}[\mathbb{A}^d]^n$ | Isomorphic $\mathbb{K}^n[\mathbb{A}^d]$ |
| Polynomial matrix | $M_{n,m}(\mathbb{K})[\mathbb{A}^n]$ | Polynomial in n variables with matrix coefficients |
| | $M_{n,m}(\mathbb{K}[\mathbb{A}^n])$ | Isomorphic $M_{n,m}(\mathbb{K})[\mathbb{A}^n]$ |
| Smooth functions | C^k | Partial derivatives of order k exist and are continuous |
| | C^∞ | Partial derivatives exist at all orders |

Complexity Classes

| Concept | Notation | Comment |
|------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------|
| Polynomial Time | P | Class of decidable languages |
| | FP | Class of computable functions |
| Polytime computable numbers | \mathbb{R}_P | |
| Polytime computable real functions | $\text{func-P}_{C[a,b]}$ | Over compact interval $[a, b]$ |
| Generable reals | \mathbb{R}_G | See Reference [12] |
| Poly-length-computability | ALP | See Definition 2.3 |
| | $\text{ATSC}(\Upsilon, \text{II})$ | Notation defined page 14 |
| | $\text{AOC}(\Upsilon, \text{II}, \Lambda)$ | Notation defined page 14 |
| | $\text{AXC}(\Upsilon, \text{II}, \Lambda, \Theta)$ | Notation defined page 14 |

Metric Spaces and Topology

| Concept | Notation | Comment |
|---------------|-----------|---|
| p -norm | $\ x\ _p$ | $\left(\sum_{i=1}^n x_i ^p\right)^{\frac{1}{p}}$ |
| Infinity norm | $\ x\ $ | $\max(x_1 , \dots, x_n)$ |

Polynomials

| Concept | Notation | Comment |
|-------------------------|--|--|
| Univariate polynomial | $\sum_{i=0}^d a_i X^i$ | |
| Multi-index | α $ \alpha $ $\alpha!$ | $(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_k) \in \mathbb{N}^k$ $\alpha_1 + \dots + \alpha_k$ $\alpha_1! \alpha_2! \dots \alpha_k!$ |
| Multivariate polynomial | $\sum_{ \alpha \leq d} a_\alpha X^\alpha$ | where $X^\alpha = X_1^{\alpha_1} \dots X_k^{\alpha_k}$ |
| Degree | $\deg(P)$ | Maximum degree of a monomial, X^α is of degree $ \alpha $, conventionally $\deg(0) = -\infty$ |
| | $\deg(P)$ | $\max(\deg(P_i))$ if $P = (P_1, \dots, P_n)$ |
| | $\deg(P)$ | $\max(\deg(P_{ij}))$ if $P = (P_{ij})_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket, j \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket}$ |
| Sum of coefficients | ΣP | $\Sigma P = \sum_\alpha a_\alpha $ |
| | ΣP | $\max(\Sigma P_1, \dots, \Sigma P_n)$ if $P = (P_1, \dots, P_n)$ |
| | ΣP | $\max(\Sigma P_{ij})$ if $P = (P_{ij})_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket, j \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket}$ |
| A polynomial | poly | An unspecified polynomial |

Miscellaneous Functions

| Concept | Notation | Comment |
|--------------------------|---------------------|--|
| Sign function | $\text{sgn}(x)$ | Conventionally $\text{sgn}(0) = 0$ |
| Ceiling function | $\lceil x \rceil$ | $\min\{n \in \mathbb{Z} : x \leq n\}$ |
| Rounding function | $\lfloor x \rfloor$ | $\text{argmin}_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} n - x $, undefined for $x = n + \frac{1}{2}$ |
| Integer part function | $\text{int}(x)$ | $\max(0, \lfloor x \rfloor)$ |
| Fractional part function | $\text{int}_n(x)$ | $\min(n, \text{int}(x))$ |
| | $\text{frac}(x)$ | $x - \text{int } x$ |
| | $\text{frac}_n(x)$ | $x - \text{int}_n(x)$ |
| Composition operator | $f \circ g$ | $(f \circ g)(x) = f(g(x))$ |
| Identity function | id | $\text{id}(x) = x$ |
| Indicator function | $\mathbb{1}_X$ | $\mathbb{1}_X(x) = 1$ if $x \in X$ and $\mathbb{1}_X(x) = 0$ otherwise |
| n^{th} iterate | $f^{[n]}$ | $f^{[0]} = \text{id}$ and $f^{[n+1]} = f^{[n]} \circ f$ |

Calculus

| Concept | Notation | Comment |
|----------------------------|---|--|
| Derivative | f' | |
| n^{th} derivative | $f^{(n)}$ | $f^{(0)} = f$ and $f^{(n+1)} = f^{(n) \prime}$ |
| Partial derivative | $\partial_i f, \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}$ | with respect to the i^{th} variable |
| Scalar product | $x \cdot y$ | $\sum_{i=1}^n x_i y_i$ in \mathbb{R}^n |
| Gradient | $\nabla f(x)$ | $(\partial_1 f(x), \dots, \partial_n f(x))$ |
| Jacobian matrix | $J_f(x)$ | $(\partial_j f_i(x))_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket, j \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket}$ |
| Taylor approximation | $T_a^n f(t)$ | $\sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{f^{(k)}(a)}{k!} (t - a)^k$ |
| Big O notation | $f(x) = O(g(x))$ | $\exists M, x_0 \in \mathbb{R}, f(x) \leq M g(x) $ for all $x \geq x_0$ |
| Soft O notation | $f(x) = \tilde{O}(g(x))$ | Means $f(x) = O(g(x) \log^k g(x))$ for some k |
| Subvector | $x_{i..j}$ | $(x_i, x_{i+1}, \dots, x_j)$ |
| Matrix transpose | M^T | |
| Past supremum | $\sup_{\delta} f(t)$ | $\sup_{u \in [t, t-\delta] \cap \mathbb{R}_+} f(t)$ |
| Partial function | $f : \subseteq X \rightarrow Y$ | $\text{dom } f \subseteq X$ |
| Restriction | $f \upharpoonright_I$ | $f \upharpoonright_I(x) = f(x)$ for all $x \in \text{dom } f \cap I$ |

Words

| Concept | Notation | Comment |
|------------|------------------|---|
| Alphabet | Σ, Γ | A finite set |
| Words | Σ^* | $\bigcup_{n \geq 0} \Sigma^n$ |
| Empty word | λ | |
| Letter | w_i | i^{th} letter, starting from one |
| Subword | $w_{i..j}$ | $w_i w_{i+1} \dots w_j$ |
| Length | $ w $ | |
| Repetition | w^k | $\underbrace{ww \dots w}_{k \text{ times}}$ |

REFERENCES

- [1] Rajeev Alur and David L. Dill. 1990. Automata for modeling real-time systems. In *Proceedings of the 17th International Colloquium on Automata, Languages, and Programming (ICALP'90) (Lecture Notes in Computer Science)*, Mike Paterson (Ed.), Vol. 443. Springer, 322–335.

- [2] Asa Ben-Hur, Joshua Feinberg, Shmuel Fishman, and Hava T. Siegelmann. 2003. Probabilistic analysis of a differential equation for linear programming. *J. Complex.* 19, 4 (2003), 474–510. [http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0885-064X\(03\)00032-3](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0885-064X(03)00032-3)
- [3] Asa Ben-Hur, Hava T. Siegelmann, and Shmuel Fishman. 2002. A theory of complexity for continuous time systems. *J. Complex.* 18, 1 (2002), 51–86.
- [4] Lenore Blum, Felipe Cucker, Mike Shub, and Steve Smale. 1998. *Complexity and Real Computation*. Springer.
- [5] Olivier Bournez. 1997. Some bounds on the computational power of piecewise constant derivative systems (extended abstract). In *Proceedings of the 17th International Colloquium on Automata, Languages and Programming (ICALP'97)*. 143–153.
- [6] Olivier Bournez. 1999. Achilles and the tortoise climbing up the hyper-arithmetical hierarchy. *Theoret. Comput. Sci.* 210, 1 (1999), 21–71.
- [7] Olivier Bournez and Manuel L. Campagnolo. 2008. *New Computational Paradigms. Changing Conceptions of What is Computable*. Springer-Verlag, New York, 383–423.
- [8] Olivier Bournez, Manuel L. Campagnolo, Daniel S. Graça, and Emmanuel Hainry. 2006. The general purpose analog computer and computable analysis are two equivalent paradigms of analog computation. In *Proceedings of the Conference on Theory and Applications of Models of Computation (TAMC'06)*, J.-Y. Cai, S. B. Cooper, and A. Li (Eds.). Springer-Verlag, 631–643.
- [9] Olivier Bournez, Manuel L. Campagnolo, Daniel S. Graça, and Emmanuel Hainry. 2007. Polynomial differential equations compute all real computable functions on computable compact intervals. *J. Complex.* 23, 3 (2007), 317–335.
- [10] Olivier Bournez, Felipe Cucker, Paulin Jacobé de Naurois, and Jean-Yves Marion. 2005. Implicit complexity over an arbitrary structure: Sequential and parallel polynomial time. *J. Logic Computat.* 15, 1 (2005), 41–58.
- [11] Olivier Bournez, Daniel Graça, and Amaury Pouly. 2016. *On the Functions Generated by the General Purpose Analog Computer*. Technical Report. arxiv:cs.CC/1602.00546. Under review for Information and Computation (current status: accepted for publication under minor revision).
- [12] Olivier Bournez, Daniel S. Graça, and Amaury Pouly. 2016. On the functions generated by the general purpose analog computer. *CoRR* abs/1602.00546 (2016). Retrieved from <http://arxiv.org/abs/1602.00546>.
- [13] Olivier Bournez, Daniel Graça, and Amaury Pouly. 2016. Computing with polynomial ordinary differential equations. *J. Complex.* (2016). DOI: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jco.2016.05.002>
- [14] Vannevar Bush. 1931. The differential analyzer. A new machine for solving differential equations. *J. Franklin Inst.* 212 (1931), 447–488.
- [15] Cristian S. Calude and Boris Pavlov. 2002. Coins, quantum measurements, and Turing's barrier. *Quant. Info. Process.* 1, 1–2 (April 2002), 107–127.
- [16] B. Jack Copeland. 1998. Even Turing machines can compute uncomputable functions. In *Unconventional Models of Computations*, C.S. Calude, J. Casti, and M.J. Dinneen (Eds.). Springer-Verlag.
- [17] B. Jack Copeland. 2002. Accelerating turing machines. *Minds Mach.* 12 (2002), 281–301.
- [18] Edward B. Davies. 2001. Building infinite machines. *Brit. J. Philos. Sci.* 52 (2001), 671–682.
- [19] Leonid Faybusovich. 1991. Dynamical systems which solve optimization problems with linear constraints. *IMA J. Math. Control Info.* 8 (1991), 135–149.
- [20] Richard P. Feynman. 1982. Simulating physics with computers. *Int. J. Theoret. Phys.* 21, 6/7 (1982), 467–488.
- [21] Marco Gori and Klaus Meer. 2002. A step towards a complexity theory for analog systems. *Math. Logic Quart.* 48, Suppl. 1 (2002), 45–58.
- [22] Daniel S. Graça. 2004. Some recent developments on Shannon's general purpose analog computer. *Math. Log. Quart.* 50, 4–5 (2004), 473–485.
- [23] Daniel S. Graça, Jorge Buescu, and Manuel L. Campagnolo. 2007. Boundedness of the domain of definition is undecidable for polynomial ODEs. In *Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Computability and Complexity in Analysis (CCA'07) (Electron. Notes Theor. Comput. Sci.)*, R. Dillhage, T. Grubba, A. Sorbi, K. Weihrauch, and N. Zhong (Eds.), Vol. 202. Elsevier, 49–57.
- [24] Daniel S. Graça, Jorge Buescu, and Manuel L. Campagnolo. 2009. Computational bounds on polynomial differential equations. *Appl. Math. Comput.* 215, 4 (2009), 1375–1385.
- [25] Daniel S. Graça and José Félix Costa. 2003. Analog computers and recursive functions over the reals. *J. Complex.* 19, 5 (2003), 644–664.
- [26] Erich Grädel and Klaus Meer. 1995. Descriptive complexity theory over the real numbers. In *Proceedings of the 27th Annual ACM Symposium on the Theory of Computing*. ACM Press, 315–324.
- [27] Narendra Karmarkar. 1984. A new polynomial-time algorithm for linear programming. In *Proceedings of the 16th Annual ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing*. ACM, 302–311.
- [28] Akitoshi Kawamura. 2010. Lipschitz continuous ordinary differential equations are polynomial-space complete. *Computat. Complex.* 19, 2 (2010), 305–332.
- [29] Ker-I Ko. 1991. *Complexity Theory of Real Functions*. Birkhäuser, Boston.

- [30] Masakazu Kojima, Nimrod Megiddo, Toshihito Noma, and Akiko Yoshise. 1991. *A Unified Approach to Interior Point Algorithms for Linear Complementarity Problems*. Vol. 538. Springer Science & Business Media.
- [31] Bruce J. MacLennan. 2009. Analog computation. In *Encyclopedia of Complexity and Systems Science*. Springer, 271–294.
- [32] Cristopher Moore. 1996. Recursion theory on the reals and continuous-time computation. *Theoret. Comput. Sci.* 162, 1 (5 Aug. 1996), 23–44.
- [33] Norbert Müller and Bernd Moiseke. 1993. Solving initial value problems in polynomial time. In *Proceedings of the 22 (JAIIO-PANEL'93), Part 2*. 283–293.
- [34] Jerzy Mycka and José Felix Costa. 2006. The $P \neq NP$ conjecture in the context of real and complex analysis. *J. Complex.* 22, 2 (2006), 287–303.
- [35] Amaury Pouly. 2016. Computational complexity of solving polynomial differential equations over unbounded domains with non-rational coefficients. *CoRR* abs/1608.00135 (2016). Retrieved from <http://arxiv.org/abs/1608.00135>.
- [36] Amaury Pouly and Daniel S. Graça. 2016. Computational complexity of solving polynomial differential equations over unbounded domains. *Theor. Comput. Sci.* 626 (2016), 67–82. DOI:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.tcs.2016.02.002>
- [37] Marian B. Pour-El. 1974. Abstract computability and its relations to the general purpose analog computer. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* 199 (1974), 1–28.
- [38] Keijo Ruohonen. 1993. Undecidability of event detection for ODEs. *J. Info. Process. Cybernet.* 29 (1993), 101–113.
- [39] Keijo Ruohonen. 1994. Event detection for ODEs and nonrecursive hierarchies. In *Proceedings of the Colloquium in Honor of Arto Salomaa. Results and Trends in Theoretical Computer Science*. Lecture Notes in Computer Science, Vol. 812. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 358–371.
- [40] Claude E. Shannon. 1941. Mathematical theory of the differential analyser. *J. Math. Phys. MIT* 20 (1941), 337–354.
- [41] Bernd Ulmann. 2013. *Analog Computing*. Walter de Gruyter.
- [42] Klaus Weihrauch. 2000. *Computable Analysis: An Introduction*. Springer.

Received September 2016; revised July 2017; accepted July 2017